MEXICO

OF THE XX^th CENTURY

Saint
Paul
Public
Library

PERCY F. MARTIN F.R.G.S.

MEXICO OF THE XXTH CENTURY

VOLUME I

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/mexicooftwentiet0001perc

Photo P. S. Cox.

MEXICO CITY. CASTLE OF CHAPULTEPEC, SUMMER RESIDENCE OF THE PRESIDENT.—*see p.* 185.

MEXICO

OF

THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

BY

PERCY F. MARTIN, F.R.G.S.

AUTHOR OF "THROUGH FIVE REPUBLICS OF SOUTH AMERICA,"
"MEXICO'S TREASURE HOUSE," ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES
VOLUME I.

LONDON
EDWARD ARNOLD
1907

[*All rights reserved*]

232016

F
1208
.T73
V.1

ST. PAUL
PUBLIC LIBRARY

PREFACE

Quicquid agunt homines, votum, timor, ira voluptas,
gaudia, discursus, nostri est farrago libelli.

Five-and-twenty years ago, who on all the earth would have invested his money in a Mexican bank; have trusted his savings in a Mexican mine; or have considered it a safe and prudent thing to go to Mexico at all? A somewhat similar question was once asked by Sydney Smith of the United States of America; but to-day the answer would in both cases be the same. Both have triumphed over time; both have made a name for themselves in the Old World that nothing can obliterate; and both have before them a future as brilliant as it is certain, and as solid as it has been well earned.

It takes many generations to effect a change in popular superstitions, and assuredly ignorance of and concerning countries afar off amounts almost to a superstition in some people? In spite of board schools and polytechnics, in the face of educational establishments of acknowledged world reputation, knowledge of the greater portion of the Western Hemisphere is a sealed book to the majority of the present generation. A prominent Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, once its President, assured me that he had been appalled at the ignorance of Cabinet Ministers concerning simple geographical conditions of the countries concerning which they were then actively discussing, reminding one of Butler's lines in "Hudibras":

"Some force whole regions, in despite
O' geography, to change their site."

Sir George Taubman Goldie, who is President of the Royal Geographical Society this year, states that the Foreign Office alone of the Civil Services of the Crown included geography among the subjects for the entrance examination of candidates. The Foreign Office had made a pass in this subject compulsory, but at present and henceforth geography ceases to be a subject which candidates might even voluntarily select. One would imagine that a knowledge of geography, even among subordinate members, would be of value in the Colonial Office, which administers or controls vast regions contiguous to the possessions of Foreign Powers, to say nothing of the Indian Civil Service, the Board of Trade, and the Post Office. Sir George has called attention to an extraordinary address which came before his notice as follows: "Ottawa, Ontario, United States of America"; but I could give him a more remarkable instance than this, notably in connection with a leading Bank, the Manager of which, when I proffered a request for a letter of credit upon Mexico, called for the "South American list," and upon my suggesting mildly that North America would be more useful under the circumstances, expressed his conviction that "Mexico was in South America," a delusion which a study of the map alone dissolved.

I much fear that Mexico has hitherto been among the little-known countries of the earth, and even to-day the general knowledge concerning it, if one may judge from the astounding mis-statements which one continually comes across, is decidedly elementary. It is commonly described as a "South American Republic," when its position is in North America; as a "dangerous country" in which to travel, whereas it is as safe as either America or Great Britain, so far as immunity from personal assaults and robberies is concerned; as a "risky place for investments," while statistics prove there is greater solidarity among the banks and similar institutions, and far more honesty among the people themselves, than can be found in any country of the Old World.

Another common supposition is that, with the disappearance of General Porfirio Diaz, either by reason of his

voluntary retirement or other cause, the present condition of peace and prosperity must come to an end. This fear of collapse has been so frequently expressed, and always by individuals who, never having been in the country, can and do know nothing whatever about it, that the world at large has come to believe it. There has seldom been perpetuated a more complete and foundationless error. While it is perfectly true that the New Mexico—"Mexico of the Twentieth Century"—owes practically everything to the long-sustained government of Porfirio Diaz—its regeneration as a Nation, its rehabilitation as a Power among the countries of the earth, and a force henceforth to be reckoned with—so thoroughly has this great Soldier-Statesman done his work, so well has he laid the foundations, built up the walls, and roofed over the whole structure, that the fabric stands to-day self-supporting and indestructible, a living and a lasting monument to the man who built it—to his strength, his devotion, and his intelligence. But Mexico is no longer in any need of a defender, nor is it now dependent upon its architect. He has built too soundly and permanently for that. Diaz may pass away; but, while his name will never perish from record or recollection, his guiding hand can be dispensed with, and that without fear of untoward consequences.

It is always difficult to convey by means of figures any idea of the actual size of countries, but of Mexico it may be said that it is ten times larger than Great Britain; it has a coast-line of over 6,000 miles; 10 volcanoes; 59 lakes and lagoons; a total area of about 750,000 square miles, and, in its narrowest portion, separates the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by a distance of only 140 miles. The largest State in the Republic is Chihuahua, with an area of nearly 90,000 square miles, and the smallest is that of Tlaxcala, with an area of 2,558 square miles. There are upwards of 40 different tribes of Indians living in the country who speak as many different languages; while in one State alone—namely, that of Oaxaca—I have the assurance of the Archbishop (Dr. Eulogio Gillow) that there are no fewer than 75 dialects spoken by the natives, with most of which his Grace is well acquainted.

soil with the rails of our iron roads, and no criminal hand shall be strong enough to tear them asunder."

What the country has lacked hitherto has been an intelligent middle class, and gradually this great *desideratum* to the permanent welfare of any nation is growing into existence. The picture of Mexico to-day is more composite than settled; for on the one hand are to be found the latest ideas in municipal government and social life, and on the other feudalism of the most pronounced if picturesque type. The old usurers have given way to modern banks, but the tenacity with which some State Governments cling to tradition, and the little desire displayed by the people to escape from it, strike the stranger as remarkable indeed.

Hitherto a great deterrent to the more complete regeneration of Mexico has been the character of the native peons. Forming as they do fully seven-tenths of the population, they present a problem not insoluble, but nevertheless difficult. As a class they are averse to change of any kind, and cling as affectionately to their modes of living—primitive and not too cleanly—as they do to their picturesque but unsuitable costumes. Education is doing its work slowly but surely, and the forces employed are exerting a modest but still perfectly discernible influence, which is drawing individuals upwards to a higher plane.

The gradual development of the country's abundant resources, the continually increasing intercourse with the hustling and bustling strangers from Europe and the United States, the introduction of luxuries hitherto undreamed of; and, above all, the competition for his services in the field, the factory, and the mine, are telling upon the peon, and making of him more of a man and less of an animal. I have some hopes of the Mexican peon, provided he can be kept from the clutches and baneful influence of the peripatetic Socialist agitator, who has unfortunately already made himself a nuisance and a menace in the country.

In a previous work dealing with South American States, I pointed out the curious anomaly which exists in regard to names of numerous men and women, South American by birth,

possessing the most ordinary English names, such, for instance, as Williams, Cox, Perry, Thompson, Walker, etc., etc., and yet being totally unacquainted with the English language. The bearers of such names as these one would naturally expect to speak a little English, or at least to understand it; but, in spite of the fact that their parents may have only been settled a few months in the country before giving birth to their children, and may perhaps themselves retain tender remembrances of the Old Country, their offspring are to all intents and purposes Chilians or Argentinos, or other nationalities, as the case may be, and neither speak nor understand the Anglo-Saxon tongue.

In Mexico, owing to the large number of Americans and the few British bearing English names who have come into the country and have settled there, it is quite usual to find cognomens of distinctly British origin, such as Williams, Wilson, Kelly, Knight, etc.; while in Cuba the names O'Reilly, O'Gorman, and other Irish appellations are encountered as the names of streets, and some are given to public buildings.

It seems to have been the custom in Mexico for American residents to adopt the Spanish equivalent to their Christian names, and one frequently meets with members of the younger generation who are known as "Santiago," instead of James; "Guillermo," instead of William; "Juan," instead of John; and "Enrique," instead of Henry; being addressed by their Mexican acquaintances as "Don Santiago," "Don Guillermo," "Don Juan," etc., while they generally sign their names in the Spanish style. This may be regarded, perhaps, as a very favourable sign of the merging of Mexican and Saxon in one friendly and amicable family. When men begin to call each other by their Christian names it is generally an indication of something more than ordinary intercourse. The fusion of nationalities which is going on in Mexico is, in my opinion, one of the most hopeful signs of the future prosperity of the country, for it entirely eliminates any likelihood of that insane jealousy and dislike which are so characteristic of social and of commercial life in

the Argentine and Chile. I say little of Brazil in this connection, because the Brazilians and other foreign nationalities, the Portuguese perhaps alone excepted, are so totally opposed to each other in every idea, and custom and every feeling, that any national fusion is out of the question. Undoubtedly the Mexican nation of the distant future will be very largely composed of the best representatives of many foreign races, a blend which should result in some really brilliant specimens of mankind. The day will probably come when the Mexicans will speak English, and the foreigners speak Spanish as well as their own native tongues.

The ready welcome which Mexicans are extending to American capital, the unrestricted commingling of Mexicans and Americans upon the same Boards of Directors, joined in the same management and side by side in many social and charitable enterprises, form one of the most convincing signs of future prosperity. There is little of that anti-foreign jealousy and deep-seated suspicion which so often strangle success and poison it when achieved, which characterise inter-commercial association in the Argentine and Brazil.

The type of American coming into Mexico also shows marked evidence of improvement, the States now sending their best instead of their worst specimens, as was formerly frequently the case. I speak of the *real* American—the lineal descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers, and not of the cosmopolitan breed which passes as an "American," the man with a German nose, a Russian name, and the manners of a brute.

The clean-cut, trim-built, stern-faced young American is a familiar sight nowadays in all parts of the world. I have met him in Japan, in Australia, in South and Central America, in the British, German, and Dutch Colonies, and occupying positions of responsibility and trust in his own new over-seas possessions. Always one notices the same inflexible purpose, the noble earnestness, the indomitable will to succeed. It is as if he took Fortune by the throat, exclaim-

ing: "No, you shall not avoid me! I *will* have you hear me! You shall yield me of your treasures! You *shall* recognise my worth! Do you heed me?" And Fortune is caught by the sheer audacity of the pursuer.

Bacon assures us that if a man look sharply and attentively he shall see Fortune; for though she be blind, she is not invisible. That is the experience of a good many young fellows who came to Mexico in the early days, and who died leaving enormous fortunes to their children, or are living to-day to enjoy the fruits of their daring and their enterprise.

I have approached my task of describing Mexico in the Twentieth Century with great diffidence and some misgivings. I have ever in mind Owen's confession: "The more I know I know, I know the less." Mexico is not an easy country to know, and still a less easy one to describe. It is not a new country, and yet it is treated with a lightness and a levity by some would-be writers that must much distress those who love it as citizens, and disgust those who have visited it as guests. Even those who have lived in Mexico all their lives confess that they do not "know" Mexico. I make the same admission, but nevertheless I claim some acquaintance with the country, with the people, with their resources, their hopes, their ambitions, and their disappointments. Such as they appeared to me after a fairly lengthy stay in the country, during which I travelled practically from end to end of the Republic, I have endeavoured to the best of my ability to portray. May I add that I have brought to bear, as far as I can with my naturally insular ideas, tempered though they may be by a long experience of life and matters in the greater number of the Latin-American Republics, neither prejudices nor predilections. I have striven to be fair as well as accurate, and certainly I have spared no pains to arrive at sane and sensible conclusions. How far I have succeeded, and how much I may have failed, I must leave to my critics in Mexico and out of it.

Several photographs used in this publication have been supplied by the Percy S. Photo Co., Mexico City; Mr. Waite,

photographer, Mexico City; Messrs. Hickman and Todd, Tehuantepec; Mr. Frank L. Clark, Mexico City; Mr. W. Schlattmann, Mexico City; and M. Valleto, Mexico City; while for others I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. James W. Purcell, Saltillo; Mr. W. Morkill, Puébla; Mr. Walter Morcom, Mexico City; General Juan Quintas y Arroya, Mexico City; Mr. Robert P. Elliot, of Oaxaca City; and Mr. W. W. Wheatly, of Mexico City. A few are from my own camera.

THE AUTHOR.

September, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

CHAPTER I

PAGES

The Spanish dominion—Military Governors—Royal Auditors—Viceroys—Religious Brotherhoods—Effect upon natives of brutal government—First Declaration of Independence—Benito Juarez—His fight against the Church—His justification—The baneful influence of the Holy Orders—What the Constitution provides—Forms of government from 1821 to the present time - 1—10

CHAPTER II

The political situation—Post-Diaz possibilities—Reasons why perfect tranquillity is assured — Popular contentment — Government strength and preparedness—Labour and prosperity—Attitude of official classes towards foreigners—Popular suffrage—The Church and the Constitution—The people can be trusted - - 11—14

CHAPTER III

Maximilian Empire—Early days at Miramar—Napoleon's ambition—Carlota of Belgium—Acceptance of Mexican Crown—Arrival at Veracruz—Reception by people—Troubles and difficulties—Republic *v.* Monarchy—Divine right of Kings—Defeat of Maximilian—Benito Juarez and the death sentence—Treachery of Manuel Lopez — Cruelty of Escobedo — Execution of Maximilian - - - - - - - - - 15—18

CHAPTER IV

Population statistics—Foreigners in Mexico—United States conquests and annexations—Texan Republic—Relations between the sister republics—What the Mexicans owe to the Anglo-Saxon races—Value of American influence in Mexico—Appreciative Mexican comment—Foreigners and their lack of good taste—A plea for better behaviour—An American criticism—Foreigners in Mexico fifty years ago - - - - - - - - 19—29

CHAPTER V

PAGES

Government—Legislative chambers—The Cabinet—Judicial powers—State governments and judiciary—States and their groupings—Ministerial departments—Ministers and the public—The Federal District Government—The Army—Rurales de la Federacion—Their equipment and organisation—Remodelling of the Mexican Army and Navy Departments - - - - 30—40

CHAPTER VI

Distribution of the Mexican Army—Military instruction—The Mexican officer—The private soldier—Rurales of the States—Their history—Their organisation—Daily pay—Influence of the Rurales with the public—Aguascalientes trouble suppressed—The equipment—Some valuable saddles—The Navy—National Fleet—Training-ships—Naval schools - - - - - - 41—50

CHAPTER VII

Porfirio Diaz—Monarchy *v.* Republic—Birth and early education—Trained for priesthood—Meeting with Benito Juarez—Military career—First presidency—Revolt against Santa Ana and Tejado—Differences with Benito Juarez—Election for first term—His successful government—Subsequent re-elections as President—Foreign distinctions—Diaz as an orator—His character and disposition—Popularity in Mexico—Daily occupations—Madame Carmen Rubio Diaz - - - - - - 51—65

CHAPTER VIII

Vice-President Ramon Corral—The Minister of Education—José Yves Limantour, Minister of Finance—Guillermo de Landa y Escandon, Governor of the Federal District—Minister of Justice—Minister of Fomento—Minister of War and Marine—Minister of Foreign Affairs—Secretary of Fomento—Sub-Secretary of Fomento—The late Thomas Braniff—Connection with the Republic's chief enterprises - - - - - 66—73

CHAPTER IX

Judicial power—Supreme Court—Federal Courts—Judges' salaries—Amparo—Criminal Courts procedure—Spanish system of criminal jurisprudence—Detention of accused persons—Preliminary proceedings — Criminal cases between 1901 - 1905 — Comisarias—Belém Prison—First - Aid Law and its absurdities—Federal District regulations—Jury system—Mexican jurors—Trial by jury—*Pros* and *cons* - - - - - - 74—81

CHAPTER X

PAGES

Police Courts—The law and its interpretation—Trivial arrests—Detention of accused—*Habeas Corpus*—Police Courts procedure—Fines—Treatment of prisoners—Judges as Visiting Justices—*Code Civile*—Prison scenes—A Mexican desperado—Saltillo State Prison—Some foreign inmates—Police statistics—Foot Police—Mounted Police—Fire Brigade Section—Wages and Allowances—Different Departments - - - - - 82—91

CHAPTER XI

Religion in Mexico—The early worshippers—Spanish methods of conversion—Destruction of Aztec records—First Archbishop—Early church building—Arrival of Holy Inquisition—Persecution by priests—Hatred of Benito Juarez—His war on the Church—Victory established—Defining rights of Church in Mexico—Separation of State and Church—The Protestant Church—Indian knowledge of the crucifix—Jewish congregation—Jews as citizens - - - - - - - 92—101

CHAPTER XII

Education—Government encouragement and institutions—Federal District and Territorial establishments—Number of schools and pupils—State schools — Private schools — Course of studies—School systems—President Diaz and education—Religious instruction banned—Priestly influence — National University—American School—Government support of native talent—Art students and their work—Art exhibitions - - - 102—110

CHAPTER XIII

Early printing—The first press—Rare manuscripts and books—Printing of the "Constitution of 1857"—The modern press—*Mexican Herald*—The staff and building—Native press—*El Imparcial*—Influence of Mexican newspapers—Popular readers—The old type of journal—Value of advertisement—Intelligent peons—Self-instruction—Museums—Valuable Aztec collections—Public libraries—Learned societies - - - 111—121

CHAPTER XIV

Diplomacy and diplomats—The old school and the new—Ambassadors and Ministers — Their different influence — British and American salaries compared—U.S. innovations — Diplomatic corps in Mexico City—The British Minister—The American Ambassador—European and South American representatives—The former Mexican Minister in London—His successor - 122—134

CHAPTER XV

PAGES

Consular matters and Downing Street—Improvements introduced—Long-standing grievances—Mexico City Consulate—Mr. Jerome—The Vice-Consul—Increase in Consular duties—British Consular authority—Important powers conferred—American Consular Service—New regulations—Candidates' qualifications—Consuls' salaries compared—British and American—United States Consuls in Mexico - - - - - 135—144

CHAPTER XVI

National finance—Budget estimates—Completeness of Government figures—Monetary reform—History of Foreign Debt—National Debt appropriations—Reproductive expenditure—Character of Bonds—Relations with foreign banking-houses—Amortisation provision—Gradual cancellation of public securities—Table showing Mexican Government and State Government loans, interest paid, dates of payment and redemption - - 145—151

CHAPTER XVII

Banking—Monopolies discouraged—Government supervision—Growth of banking—State banks and charters—Agricultural banks—Opportunities available—Increases of capital—Bank of Jalisco—Descuento Español—Chinese Bank—French capital in Mexico—American Bank—Banco Internacional é Hipotecario—Banco Agricola é Hipotecario—Clearing-house—Continental shareholders—Combined statement of chartered banks to February 1907 - - - - - - 152—162

CHAPTER XVIII

Banco Nacional—Directorate and management—Banco de Londres y Mexico—Former proprietors—Changes and increases of capital—United States Banking Co.—Career of President George I. Ham—Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry—Career of Mr. James Walker—Mexico City Banking Co.—Some minor banks—Private banks—Table showing capitals, issues, dividends, and present prices of the leading banks of the Republic - 163—174

CHAPTER XIX

Life insurance—American methods—Late William H. Beers—Mexican companies—Strong position—Mutual Life of New York—Latin-American Co.—Business methods and directorate—National Life Office—Continental Insurance Co.—Mexican Title Insurance—Strong directorate—Mexican policies—Little fraud - - - - - - - 175—180

CHAPTER XX

PAGES

Mexico City—Origin and present-day aspect—Buildings—Climate—Amusements—Paséo de la Reforma—Statuary—Sunday parades—Equipages—Cavaliers—Horses and motor-cars—Servants' liveries—Taxes—Rebuilding city—Notable edifices under construction—Restrictions as to heights of buildings—Styles of Architecture - - - - - - 181—189

CHAPTER XXI

Home life in Mexico—The young Mexican and his career—Strange customs—Visiting—Divorce—Assimilation of European ideas—Retention of Mexican customs—Exclusiveness in family life—The Mexican lady—Shopping formerly and to-day—Playing "Bear"—Mexican love-making—Fleecing the foreigner—Mexican tradesmen's dodges—A case of "Caveat emptor"—Smoking—Use of tobacco general—Mexican tobacco - - 190—197

CHAPTER XXII

Hotel accommodation—Schemes for improvement—Rates, etc.—Railway hotels—Establishments in Mexico City—The Sanz—The Palace—The St. Francis—The Iturbide—The Reforma—The San Carlos—The Gillow, etc.—Provincial hotels—Charges and accommodation—Restaurants in Mexico City—Sylvain's—Chapultepec Café—Boarding establishments—Prices of foods—Drugs, perfumery, etc.—Provisioning the city - - 198—207

CHAPTER XXIII

Mexican domestics—Chinese the best servants—Scarcity of female help—Strikes among hotel staffs—Servants in Government offices—Mexicans and Egyptians compared—Types of street vendors—Seller of *dulces*—The ice-cream vendor—Street cries—Callings, costumes and customs retained from generation to generation—Native courtesy—Extravagance among working classes—Some near resorts and their attractions - - - - 208—216

CHAPTER XXIV

Street nomenclature—Difficulties of identification in Mexico City—Latter-day improvements—New style of building—Avenidas and Colonias—Clubland—Jockey Club—American Club—British Club—Foreign clubs—Native clubs—Casino Nacional—Casino Español—Some distinguished members—Chinese clubs - - 217—224

CHAPTER XXV

PAGES

Hospitals and charitable institutions—Federal and State control—Mexico City's principal hospitals and charities—The American hospital—Doctors and physicians—Fees charged—Public places of amusement—Theatres—Music-halls—Games and pastimes—Golf—Spanish ball—Bowling—Mexico City teams - 225—231

CHAPTER XXVI

Mexican City tramways — Early concessions — British company formed—Wernher, Beit and Co.'s interests—System described—Increased mileage — Track—Plant — Rolling - stock — General Manager resigns—W. W. Wheatly's services — Some former officials - - - - - - - 232—236

CHAPTER XXVII

Sport in Mexico—Wild-fowl shooting—Varieties of small game—Wholesale destruction of ducks—Favourable localities—Tarpon fishing—Mexican and Florida waters compared—Notable catches—Big-game—Bear—Deer—Peccary—Wild-cat—Jaguar—Mountain lion—A good day's sport—Cock-fighting—Value of birds—Methods of training - - - - - 237—245

CHAPTER XXVIII

Coaching—The old *diligencia*—The road to Chapala—Sunset on the lake—Some superb colourings—Seismic disturbances—Colima and its eruptions—Popocatapetl—Climbing the volcano—Commercial possibilities—Architecture—Some notable buildings—Churches and the French War—Vandalism *in excelsis*—Pottery—Crockery from abroad—Ancient ruins—Palenque—Mitla—Cuernavaca - - - - - - - 246—257

CHAPTER XXIX

Central Railway—Original construction—Government subsidy—Mileage—Length of main line, divisions, extensions, etc.—Districts and cities served—Agricultural centres—Universal traffics—Increasing ore freights—Merchandise and miscellaneous receipts—Tampico improvements — Short-line construction — Tuxpan-Colima extension—Port of Manzanillo—Rolling stock—Government control of central system—Distribution of capital—Officials—Vice-President Hudson—The company's future - 258—268

CHAPTER XXX

PAGES

Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway—First trunk transcontinental line—Territory traversed—Traffics in prospect—Operating divisions—Topolobampo terminus—The Bay—Ocean arrangements—Construction—Bridges and tunnels—Rolling stock—The conception of the scheme—President Arthur E. Stilwell—A remarkable struggle against powerful opposition—Triumphant success—Officers of the railway—Financial history—Date of completion - - - - - - - 269—277

CHAPTER XXXI

British-owned railways—The Mexican Railway—Track, rolling-stock, scenery and management — The Southern Railway — Scenic attractions—Future prospects—The "Merger" lines (the National, the International and the Interoceanic Railways)—The National Tehuantepec Railway—Competition with Panama Canal - 278—289

CHAPTER XXXII

Some minor railways—The Pan-American—Hidalgo and North-Eastern—Coahuila Coal Railway—Coahuila and Zacatecas—Parral and Durango—Mexican Northern—Chihuahua and Pacific—Jalapa and Cordoba—Tlaxcala Railway—San Rafael and Atlixto—San Gregorio—Potosi Central—New Mexico and Arizona — Mapimi Railway — Toluca and Tenango — Some smaller lines - - - - - - - 290—296

CHAPTER XXXIII

Steamship lines—Government support and encouragement—American, European and native lines—Ward Line—Mallory Line—British lines—Royal Mail Steampacket Co.—Revival of British interests — Mexican-Canadian services — Swedish, Norwegian, French and German lines—Methods of German competitors—Presidential trip to Yucatán—Native subsidised lines - 297—304

CHAPTER XXXIV

Ports and harbours — Improvements on west coast — Tampico—Rivalry with Veracruz—Progréso—Acapulco—Railway communication difficulties — Mazatlán — Government projects — Tuxpan—Canal enterprise—Coatzacoalcos—Harbour and port works—Salina Cruz—Port works and new town—Topolobampo—Three transcontinental routes—Mexico's interest in Panama Canal - - - - - - 305—316

CHAPTER XXXV

PAGES

PORT OF MANZANILLO: Government improvements and expenditure upon harbours — Colonel E. K. Smoot's contract — Heavy engineering work — Simple plan cleverly carried out — Massive masonry — Smoot's work at Galveston — Constructional excellence — Breakwater and sea-walls — Prevention against heavy sea damage—Coaling-station—Permanent and useful undertaking—Scenic beauty of Manzanillo Bay—Perfect safety for vessels - - - - - - - - 317—323

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—VOL. I.

MEXICO CITY: CASTLE OF CHAPULTEPEC	*frontispiece*
BENITO JUAREZ (1861-1872)	*to face page* 2
THE CABINET	,, ,, 14
TYPES OF THE MEXICAN ARMY—I.	,, ,, 22
TYPES OF THE MEXICAN ARMY—II.	,, ,, 30
GENERAL SUBINSPECTOR OF RURALES (GUARDS)	,, ,, 38
GENERAL JUAN QUINTAS Y ARROYA	,, ,, 46
GENERAL DON PORFIRIO DIAZ	,, ,, 54
MADAME DIAZ	,, ,, 66
THE LATE MR. THOMAS BRANIFF	,, ,, 70
MEXICO CITY: PLAZA GUADIOLA	,, ,, 82
MEXICO CITY: THE CATHEDRAL	,, ,, 92
A MEXICAN PEDLAR AND A MEXICAN PEON WOMAN	,, ,, 102
"MEXICAN HERALD" OFFICE	,, ,, 114
TYPICAL RESIDENCE, SALTILLO	,, ,, 114
COLIMA: NATIVE CHILDREN WASHING CLOTHES	,, ,, 122
CITY OF ZACATECAS: PEON-BOYS	,, ,, 122
PATIO OF A MEXICAN HOTEL	,, ,, 130
MARKET-DAY AT CUERNAVACA	,, ,, 130
MEXICO CITY: THE BULL-RING	,, ,, 142
MEXICO CITY: FUENTES, THE FAMOUS MATADOR	,, ,, 150
REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNORS OF MEXICO—I.	,, ,, 158
ON THE ROAD TO MITLA: THE BIG-TREE OF TULE	,, ,, 174
MITLA: PYRAMID AND SHRINE	,, ,, 182
MITLA: WALL OF MOSAICS	,, ,, 182
FISHING ON LAKE CHAPALA: DRAWING THE NET	,, ,, 190
NATIVE BOAT ON LAKE CHAPALA	,, ,, 190
A MEXICAN HERD OF CATTLE	,, ,, 198
PORT OF TOPOLOBAMPO: KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY	,, ,, 206
SURF-BATHING AT CUYUTLÁN	,, ,, 206
BUENAVISTA STATION, MEXICO CITY: CENTRAL RAILWAY	,, ,, 218
INTER-OCEANIC STATION, CITY OF PUÉBLA	,, ,, 218

MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS: TYPE OF MODERN FUNERAL CAR - - - - - - *to face page* 226
MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS: TYPE OF PASSENGER SHELTER „ „ 226
MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS: ORDINARY PASSENGER CAR - „ „ 234
MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS: INTERIOR OF PASSENGER CAR „ „ 234
SPORT IN MEXICO: TARPON-FISHING - - - „ „ 242
LOCOMOTIVES: NATIONAL LINES OF MEXICO - - „ „ 254
BUENAVISTA STATION: MEXICAN RAILWAY - - „ „ 258
CENTRAL RAILWAY EXTENSION TO COLIMA - - „ „ 262
BRIDGE ON KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY „ „ 268
MR. ARTHUR E. STILWELL, PRESIDENT KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY - - - „ „ 270
KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY - - „ „ 274
MR. M. V. WATSON, VICE-PRESIDENT UNITED STATES AND MEXICAN TRUST CO. - - - „ „ 282
ON THE MEXICAN SOUTHERN RAILWAY - - „ „ 286
FAIRLIE LOCOMOTIVE: MEXICAN RAILWAY - - „ „ 292
PORT OF MANZANILLO: GENERAL VIEW OF BREAKWATER „ „ 306
BAY OF MANZANILLO: ENTRANCE TO THE HARBOUR - „ „ 318
PORT OF MANZANILLO: 100-TON STEEL CRANE AT WORK „ „ 322

Plan of Manzanillo Harbour - - - - *At end*

ERRATA

Preface, line 22, *omit word* "concerning."
On page 1, line 4, *for* "During" *read* "Throughout."
On page 117, last line, *for* "Mexican" Railway read "Central."
On page 250, line 10, *for* "puebla" *read* "pueblo."
On page 298, line 21, *for* "Campiche" *read* "Campeche."

MEXICO
OF THE XXTH CENTURY

CHAPTER I

The Spanish dominion—Military Governors—Royal Auditors—Viceroys—Religious Brotherhoods—Effect upon natives of brutal government—First Declaration of Independence—Benito Juarez—His fight against the Church—His justification—The baneful influence of the Holy Orders—What the Constitution provides—Forms of government from 1821 to the present time.

If the history of the nations be diligently searched, there will probably be found no more striking evidence of a long, merciless and purposeless oppression than that of Mexico at the hands of Spain. During the whole of the three hundred years during which Mexico was subject to Spanish rule, not one single act of grace, of consideration, nor even of common fairness towards that Colony can be traced.

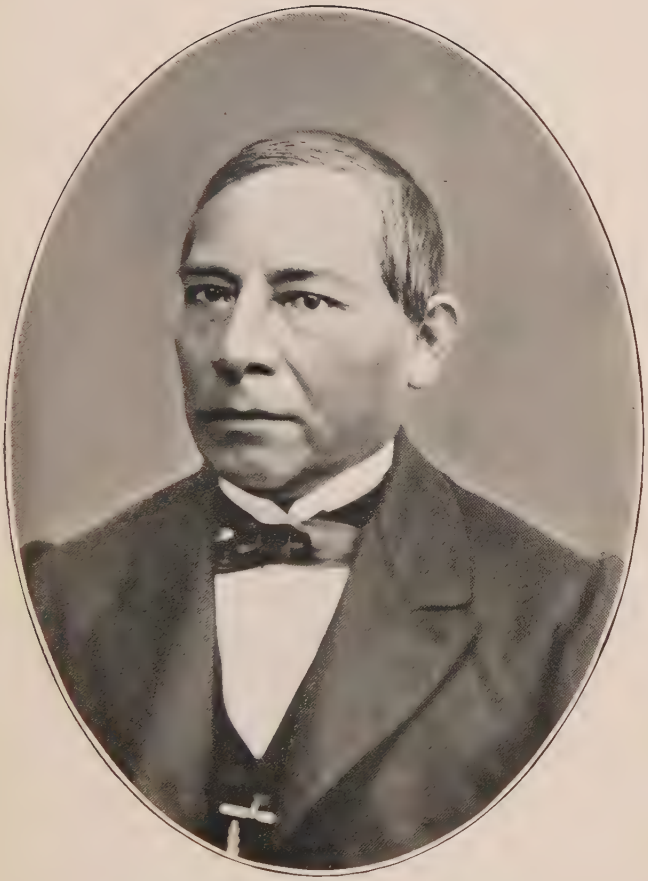
Commencing with the landing of the Spanish in 1521, when they met the Indians' courteous and kindly if timid reception with the display of firearms and slaughter, a long and uninterrupted series of cruel persecutions has characterised the government of "New Spain," as the country was called by its conquerors, but never by anyone else. Not only were the native Indians victimised, reduced to the position of mere slaves, being bought and sold with the land and compelled to work upon it like serfs, but all "Spaniards" born in America were treated with indignity, being classed as "Creoles" and ranking socially, and in every other way, with the low-class Indians of the country. No wonder, then, that hatred for Spain and for everything Spanish has become, and will long remain, a tradition in Mexico. Three centuries of

Military Governors, Royal Auditors, Viceroys, Religious Brotherhoods and the Holy Inquisition have done their work only too well. The evil occasioned can still be traced in the natural gloom and sullenness of the Mexicans, their intense distrust of foreigners, and especially of the Spanish, their vindictiveness of disposition and their inability until recently to conduct a stable self-government. With the passing of the present generation and the gradual obliteration of these bitter memories, a different spirit is being manifested, and will increase as time goes on; but to-day the impress of the brutal treatment which the whole nation had so long to endure remains patent to anyone studying this people.

Although the first Declaration of Mexican Independence was published as far back as 1813, a Constitution was declared in 1820 and virtual separation from Spain took place in 1821, it was not until February 5th, 1857, that the Constitution now in force in Mexico became *un fait accompli.* Thus it took a quarter-of-a-century after the Republic had been established for the people to agree upon a Constitution, proving the contention that the long period of persecution to which they had been subjected at the hands of Spain, had unfitted the people for self-government at once.

Certainly no one who has visited the country to-day and witnessed its evidences of prosperity, cohesion and contentment would—knowing its past history—credit that but five-and-twenty years ago the whole of this vast territory was being torn by internal and apparently unending dissension. Marvellous, indeed, is the transition which has been effected, no less for its completeness than for its comparative rapidity.

The new Constitution was not introduced nor accepted finally without much trouble and bloodshed, and in fact, owing to the complete overthrow of the Church for which it stipulated, the bitterest struggle that Mexico has ever gone through was entered upon by reason of this Constitution of 1857. Pope Pius IX. declared it "apocrypha," and placed it under anathema. The Mexican clergy in a body preached against it, and boldly incited the people to rebellion. Men fought each other like wild beasts in the streets and their homes, and the whole country was set by the ears. Then it was that



Benito Juarez, President of the United States of Mexico, 1861-1872. Died July 18th, 1872.

Benito Juarez came into prominence, first as President of the Supreme Court of Justice and, after being thrown into prison by his own President (Comonfort) who was afraid of the Church and its fulminations, emerged more powerful and more determined than ever, being raised to the Presidency of the Republic in 1858, he being then fifty-two years of age, and continuing from that day the work of reformation which he had set himself to perform, *ruat cælum.*

Those who blame the memory of Benito Juarez, mainly on account of his harshness towards Maximilian, and those religious thinkers who deplore his attacks upon the power of the Church and all Church institutions, have but little conception of the shocking state of affairs which prevailed in Mexico in the middle days of the last century, mainly, if not entirely, the fault of the Roman Catholics who were then in control of the government.

Much controversy has prevailed among historians in regard to the personality of Benito Juarez, who has been regarded as no military adventurer, but a prudent and honest lawyer who had made his way, by the ladder of public service, to the head of the State. Although many prejudiced writers have denounced him, the prevailing opinion seems to be that he was a thoroughly honest man, who wished to rule righteously and meet his engagements. In regard to England's standing at the period of the Juarez-Maximilian imbroglio, Lord Russell wrote to Sir Charles Wyke, Britain's envoy in Mexico at the time,—"If the Mexican people by a spontaneous movement place the Austrian archduke (Maximilian) on the throne of Mexico, there is nothing in the Convention to prevent it. On the other hand, we could be no parties to a forcible intervention to this purpose." Mr. Herbert Paul in his "History of Modern England" writes in regard to President Juarez very enthusiastically. "Being," says he, "a very shrewd, capable man, he soon perceived who his enemies were. He was prudent and honest, and a painstaking and conscientious ruler." In view of all that is now known and acknowledged in regard to the condition of Mexico between 1860 and 1870, and now that all party-spirit and bitter feelings may be said to have died out, I believe that the general opinion may be taken as agreeing with that of Mr. Herbert Paul.

Not content with having wrung millions of treasure from the country at a time when the people were abjectly poor, and when every penny should have been put back into the land for their benefit, the various religious orders were constantly struggling among themselves for fresh possessions, and were indeed united in but one single enterprise, that of stealing as much as possible primarily for their own purposes and secondly for the use of their beloved Church.

The Dominicans, to whose baneful influence the country owed the dreaded Inquisition, were at constant loggerheads with the Carmelites, and the Franciscans with both. It is impossible to deny that there were many good men and good women to be found among these numerous religious bodies; but what the unfortunate Indians may have gained on the one hand by being tended in times of sickness and trouble, they were deprived of on the other, for all of the brotherhoods alike demanded and insisted upon receiving tithes, while nearly all the valuable lands throughout the country were in their hands.

The people hated the Dominicans with a deadly hatred, for it was, as I have said, to them they owed the terrible persecutions inflicted by the Holy Inquisition. The Carmelites, who had been among the earliest of the "religios" to come to Mexico, owned over a hundred leagues of the finest land in the San Luis Potosi district, stretching from the city of that name to Tampico on the Gulf coast. The Franciscans owned other vast tracts of land stolen from the Indians or "bequeathed," under threats of eternal punishment, by prosperous but sinful sons of the Church; their monasteries and churches were likewise more numerous and more elaborately ornate than those of any other religious sect.

Finding his country under the thraldom of such a set of harpies and bloodsuckers, and knowing from the three hundred years'-old history of his people that nothing remedial was to be hoped for from Spain, Juarez may be excused for whatever vindictiveness he may have entertained for, and for all the bitterness which he displayed towards, the Spanish Government. No wonder that, from his poor and ignorant youth upwards, he cherished an intense hatred for the doctrines of a Church which seemed to him to fatten upon the blood and

substance of its poor dupes. From his one fixed purpose to destroy root and branch the poisonous and pernicious political influence of the Church in Mexico, Benito Juarez never for a moment wavered or diverged. He succeeded in his mission even more thoroughly than he could ever have hoped for, and his work will never be rendered nugatory nor his example forgotten so long as Mexico continues to exist as a free and independent Republic.

The memory of Juarez is very carefully preserved in Mexico, and upon the occasion of his 100th birthday (March 21st, 1906), when I was in the country, the whole Republic celebrated the event with marked enthusiasm, the day being proclaimed a public holiday and free entertainments and public dinners being organised by the Government for the poorer people.

As most Constitutions are supposed—or at least hoped—to be, that of Mexico was proclaimed to issue "in the name of God and with the authority of the Mexican people." The strongest declaration, perhaps, was that "The Mexican people recognise that the rights of man are the basis and the object of social institutions. Consequently, they declare that all the laws and all the authorities of the country must respect and maintain the guarantees which the present Constitution establishes." Continuing, the great national document, which consisted of some 125 articles, pointed out that "the national sovereignty resides essentially and originally in the people, and is instituted for its benefit. The people have at all times the inalienable right to alter or modify the form of the government."

Herein the sense of the framers of the new Constitution manifested itself, particularly since they recognised that Constitutions grow, and cannot be made to order.

Any Written Constitution would be likely to eliminate the advantages possessed by the flexible machinery of the Unwritten Constitution. It would have to be more or less of a compromise, and, consequently, uncertain in its interpretation and working. While not preventing change, it would serve to excite the people and cause them to rush violently to sudden and unreasonable extremes. It stands to reason that however carefully and elaborately a Constitution is drawn up by one

generation, it must prove irksome and unsuitable to a future generation; and the United States of America found out very bitterly what it costs to amend a Written Constitution. In allowing, therefore, the right to alter and modify the form of government of Mexico, the framers of the Republic's first Constitution displayed infinite prescience and good sense.

Proceeding in this matter, the document stated: "The Mexican people voluntarily constitute themselves a democratic, federal, representative Republic, composed of States free and sovereign in all that concerns their internal government, but united in a federation established according to the principles of this fundamental law."

Then came some sweeping clauses, aimed principally against the Roman Catholic Church, to the effect that "no corporation civil or ecclesiastical, whatever may be its character, denomination or object, shall have legal capacity to acquire in proprietorship or administer for itself real estate (landed property), with the single exception of edifices destined immediately and directly to the service and object of the institution. It is exclusively the right of the Federal authorities to exercise, in the matters of religious worship and external discipline, the intervention which the law may designate."

The Constitution goes on to abolish slavery, to establish free education, the free choice by the people of their profession or calling, freedom of speech, liberty of the press, religious toleration, the right of petition, of association and of carrying of arms. All titles of nobility were extinguished and forbidden; punishment by mutilation, torture or loss of property was abolished; corporations were forbidden to acquire property for speculative purposes; imprisonment for debt was disallowed if of a purely civil character, and special clauses related to the inviolability of private correspondence and the home. The death penalty for political offences was also abolished, but nevertheless this punishment has since been inflicted, although perhaps under a different guise.

As may be seen, however, the Constitution was framed in a liberal and broad-minded spirit, and it is this Constitution

which, with some few alterations and modifications, remains in force to-day.

The Supreme Government is divided into three co-ordinate branches—Legislative, Executive and Judicial. Under extreme provocation the President, with the advice of his Cabinet and the approval of Congress, or, during its recess, with the consent of the Congressional Permanent Committee, may suspend the Constitution.

The following tabulated List of Rulers will enable the reader to trace the forms of Government of Mexico from the date of the country's independence of Spain, finally established on September 27th, 1821. I have intentionally included the dates and the names of every ruler—Regents, actual and temporary, Emperors, pretended and appointed, Presidents, nominal and elected, Dictators, actual and assumed, since they all form part of the history of Mexico :—

Date.		Names of Rulers.	Nature of Office.	Government.
1821	1822	Gen. Augustin de Yturbide	Regents	Regency
		Don Juan O'Donojú		
		Don Manuel de la Barcena		
		Don Isidro Yañez, and Don Manuel de Léon		
1822		Don Augustin de Yturbide		
		Don Isidro Yañez		
		Don Miguel Valentin		
		Count de Casa de Heras		
		Brig.-Gen. Nicolás Bravo		
1822	1823	Augustin de Yturbide	Emperor	Monarchial
1823	1824	Don Nicolás Bravo	Supreme Councillors	Provisional Government
		Don Guadalupe Victoria, Don Pedro Negrete, with Don J. M. Michelena and Don Miguel Dominquez (as Deputies)		

Date.		Names of Rulers.	Nature of Office.	Government.
1823	1829	Gen. Guadalupe Victoria		
1829		Gen. Vicente Guerrero		
1829		Don José Maria Bocanegra		
1829		Don Pedro Valez		
1829		Gen. Luis Quintanór		
1829		Don Lucas Alamán		
1830	1832	Gen. Anastacio Bustamente		
1832		Gen. Melchior Musquiz		
1832	1833	Gen. Manuel Gomez Pedraza	Presidents	Federal Republic
1833		Don Valentin Gomez Farias		
1833		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1833	1834	Don Valentin Gomez Farias		
1834	1835	Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1835	1836	Gen. Miguel Barragan		
1836	1837	Don José Justo Corro		
1837	1839	Gen. Anastacio Bustamente		
1839		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1839		Gen. Nicolás Bravo	(Substitute)	Central Republic
1839	1841	Gen. Anastacio Bustamente		
1841		Don Iavier Echeverria		
1841	1842	Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1842	1843	Gen. Nicolás Bravo		
1843		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna	Dictators	Dictatorship
1843	1844	Gen. Valentin Canalizo		
1844		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1844		Gen. Valentin Canalizo	Presidents	Central Republic

Date.		Names of Rulers.	Nature of Office.	Government.
1844	1845	Gen. José Ignacio Herrera	Presidents	Central Republic
1846		Gen. Mariano Paredes y Arrillaga		
1846		Gen. Nicolás Bravc		
1846		Gen. Mariano Salas		
1846	1847	Don. Valentin G. Farias	Presidents	Federal Republic
1847		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1847		Gen. Pedro Maria Anaya		
1847		Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1847		Don Manuel de la Peña y Peña		
1847	1848	Gen. Pedro Maria Anaya		
1848		Don Manuel de la Peña y Peña		
1848	1851	Gen. José Joaquin de Herrera		
1851	1853	Gen. Mariano Arista		
1853		Don Juan B. Ceballos		
1853		Gen. Manuel Maria Lombardini	Dictators	Dictatorship
1853	1855	Gen. Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna		
1855		Gen. Romulo Diaz de la Vega		
1855		Gen. Martin Carrera	Dictators	Dictatorship
1855		Gen. Juan Alvarez		
1855	1857	Gen. Ignacio Comonfort		
1857	1858	Gen. Ignacio Comonfort	President	
1857	1860	Gen. Felix Zuluaga	Nominal Presidents	Dual Republic
		Gen. Manuel Pezuela		
		Don José Ignacio Pavon		
		Gen. Miguel Miramon		
1858	1861	Don Benito Juarez	President	
1861	1872	Don Benito Juarez		
1864		Bishop J. B. Ormachea	Regents *ad interim*	Ante-Monarchial
		Gen. Juan N. Almonte		
		Gen. Mariano Salas		

Date.		Names of Rulers.	Nature of Office.	Government.
1864	1867	Maximilian	Emperor	Monarchial
1872		Don Lerdo de Tejada		
1872	1876	Don Lerdo de Tejada	Presidents	Constitutional Republic
1876		Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1876		Gen. Juan N. Mendez	(Substitute)	
1877	1880	Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1880	1884	Gen. Manuel Gonzalez		
1884	1888	Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1888	1892	Gen. Porfirio Diaz	Presidents	Constitutional Republic
1892	1896	Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1896	1900	Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1900	1904	Gen. Porfirio Diaz		
1904		Gen. Porfirio Diaz		

CHAPTER II

The political situation—The Post-Diaz possibilities—Reasons why perfect tranquillity is assured—Popular contentment—Government strength and preparedness—Labour and prosperity—Attitude of official classes towards foreigners—Popular suffrage—The Church and the Constitution—The People can be trusted.

Madame de Pompadour's well-known expression—"après nous le déluge"—would not seem to weigh much with the present body of politicians in Mexico, whose sole concern it seems is what is going to happen to them and the Republic when, in the ordinary course of things, General Porfidio Diaz takes his well-deserved rest. There are those who prophesy all sorts of trials and tribulations, and without giving any definite or tangible reason for their gloomy forebodings, purposely close their eyes to the many palpable evidences which exist why no *bouleversement* should necessarily occur.

Upon the principle that certain signs precede certain events, one looks around to discover, if possible, from which particular direction the disturbing elements foreshadowed are to come—and one looks in vain. If there is any lurking conspiracy on foot to make trouble when the Presidency becomes vacant, it is but fair to say that the most diligent search and the most exhaustive inquiries have failed to manifest any evidence of its existence.

On the other hand, there are, as I have said, innumerable reasons why the country as a whole should accept the new position, when it is presented, with placidity, since, to put the matter in a nutshell, it is not worth anyone's while to create a disturbance. Practically everybody is doing well and making money, or peacefully enjoying the privilege of spending what he already has. Whence, then, but from the ranks of the disaffected, is the threatened trouble to

come? It would be extremely rash to assert that there are no disaffected individuals in Mexico, or that the Government of the day is so ideal and so popular that no protestants exist or complaints are current. But because this is the case in Mexico, as it is the case in every country—Monarchial or Republican—upon the face of the earth, no reason exists, in my opinion, why the inhabitants to any number should desire to go back to the bad old times of, say, twenty-five years ago, and indulge in a revolution which could have for its object merely the replacing of an individual rather than the removal of a system, and thus put back the clock some quarter-of-a-century; this is to credit the Mexicans with far less intelligence than they really possess.

It has been said with some truth that fighting is no longer a profession, at least with Mexicans, who have enjoyed a national peace so long that if they have not exactly forgotten how to fight, they have at least lost the taste for fighting. The Army, consisting of some 30,000 men, is distributed over the face of the country—well distributed, too, with sufficient troops in any one particular locality to maintain order there, and within such easy means of communication as to successfully handle any organised or concealed uprising—no matter in what portion of the Republic it originated.

Moreover, railway communication, the Government telegraph system and the excellent Intelligence Department maintained by the Government, suffice to prevent anything approaching a surprise being sprung upon the country, as was quite possible a couple of decades ago. Perhaps the greatest reason of all against any organised rising has yet to be adduced—namely, the indifference of the people, as a whole, to politics. It is equally the same to the peons, who form the great bulk of the population, who sits in the Presidential chair, or who may be the Ministers who form the Chief Magistrate's Cabinet. They have to pay their taxes precisely the same, no matter who rules at Chapultepec, and so long as they are earning sufficient to fill their stomachs with *tortillas* and *frijoles* (and at no previous time were they so well off for means to obtain these two much coveted possessions), they are perfectly willing to abstain from risings and revolts.

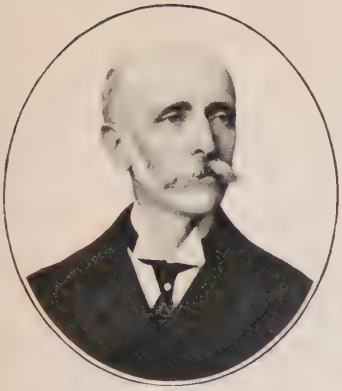
While Mexico is practically under a Dictatorship to-day, so mild and so unaggressive is that form of rule and so little are the people able to distinguish it from the freest of free Republicanism, that if you told any ordinary peon that he was being ruled by an autocrat he would probably reply that he liked autocrats, and felt perfectly satisfied to go on as he was. You cannot enthuse a peon except where his personal wants and beloved religion are in jeopardy; and since, as already stated, the condition of the labour market is better than it has ever been before, from the labourers' point of view *bien entendu*, and, as a consequence, the larder is always full; and since the President's personal inclinations towards the Church are to leave it alone, and not to either favour or oppose it, the people have really no cause of grievance upon which agitators could build any popular cry, and without that no cause could prosper in a Latin-American country.

Where, then, I again ask, are the recruits to come from? What pay that could be offered them would equal what they are earning by the peaceful pursuit of their various callings? And from whose purse or purses are the war funds to spring? Assuredly not from the wealthy *hacendados*, who have to-day everything to lose and absolutely nothing to gain from a popular rising, since their estates would be the first to be devastated and levied upon, their workmen pressed into service and their crops either destroyed or seized, their cattle stolen and their houses invaded by a roaming soldiery. Not from the official classes, who would discountenance anything likely to interfere with their present emoluments and well-secured billets. Nor from the wealthy foreign element, who have so many millions invested in the country, and who would have so much to lose were any disturbance of the existing order of things to come to pass. There is no "second-party" to cause any trouble, and no possibility of it succeeding if there were one. Thus, the bugbear of revolution may be dismissed as practically non-existent except in the highly-imaginative minds of those Cassandras who have been thus prophesying for the last 10 years and more, in fact every time that President Diaz has talked of retiring or whenever he has suffered from a cold in his head.

At the next Presidential election, after General Diaz' régime

is ended, there will probably be three or more candidates; but no one need anticipate any trouble from that. The best and surest way to maintain tranquillity and contentment among the people is to give them an opportunity of exercising their votes at the polls without any sort of interference whatever. They will not abuse it.

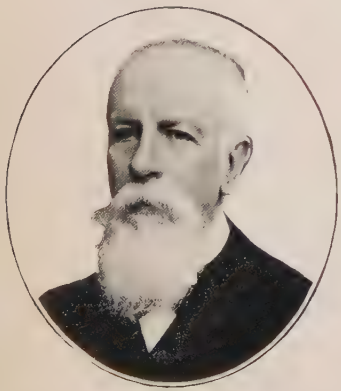
There will be practically two parties in the political arena, the Liberal Union, which represents the great intellectual and cultured classes and the more advanced thinkers of the middle classes—for a decided middle-class, formerly unknown in Mexico, has of late years come into existence—and the Conservative or Clerical Party, probably the more numerous because it admits the whole of the lower classes, who are staunch supporters of the Church. But even if the Clerical party does regain some of its lost power in political matters, the day will never arrive when the nation will consent to denationalise the property of the Church, nor permit any recurrence of the absorption of the people's earnings for the service of Rome. The basic principles of Mexico's Constitution have procured for her people the extinction of the civil and ecclesiastical mortmain; the inviolateness of personal property of every kind; the freedom of human labour and the prohibition of crushing monopolies; the abolition of the "alcabalas" (*octrois*) and internal customs' dues; the annual revision of taxation and its limitations to public requirements; and numerous other equal benefits which few so-called "free" Republics in reality enjoy. With the increased amount of education now proceeding in all parts of the Republic, the people are learning, especially the rising generation, to appreciate the manifold advantages which their Constitution confers upon them, and concerning which they have for so many years been either woefully ignorant or astoundingly indifferent; and I feel assured that when the time comes for such demonstration, the people of this Republic will prove that they can intelligently exercise their ideas and suffrages and put into execution their desires without undue display of passion or loss of self-esteem. The country must learn to depend upon its laws and not merely upon its men; it must awake, as it will awake, from its long and peaceful slumber under the dominance of one powerful but beneficent individual, who cannot always be with it.



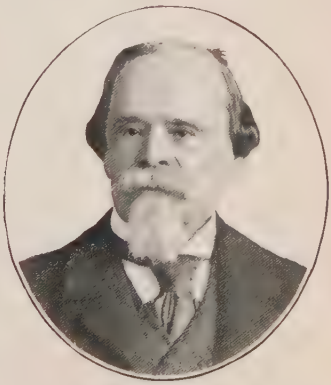
SENOR DON JOSÉ YVES LIMANTOUR, MINISTER OF FINANCE.

SENOR DON A. ALDASORO, SUB-SECRETARIO DE FOMENTO.

SENOR DON RAMON CORRAL, VICE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC AND MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR.



SENOR DON JUSTINO FERNANDEZ, MINISTER OF JUSTICE.



SENOR DON IGNACIO MARISCAL, MINISTER OF FOREIGN RELATIONS.

THE CABINET.

CHAPTER III

Maximilian Empire—Early days of Miramar—Napoleon's ambition—Carlota of Belgium — Acceptance of Mexican Crown—Arrival at Veracruz—Reception by people—Troubles and difficulties—Republic *v.* Monarchy—Divine right of Kings—Defeat of Maximilian—Benito Juarez and the death sentence—Treachery of Manuel Lopez—Cruelty of Escobedo—Execution of Maximilian.

One of the saddest incidents recorded in the pages of Mexican history is the execution of the Emperor Maximilian. Apologists have attempted to prove that the removal of this unfortunate prince by death was necessary for the welfare of the State; but it was in my opinion as unnecessary as was the act committed by our own people in executing King Charles I. in 1649 or by that of France in the assassination of King Louis Seize in 1793.

It is not necessary to believe in the Divine right of kings, the insistence upon which doctrine in actual practice mainly led to Charles' death and James II.'s abdication, to sternly disapprove of the violence offered to those who have merely blundered in their office without any criminal intent. No one who is acquainted with the true history—brief and bloody as it proved to be—of Maximilian can pretend that he committed any criminal act which could be deemed worthy of the death penalty. This is no place to argue the theories of Milton and Algernon Sydney and Rousseau any more than the philosophy of Hobbes upon the subject of Divine Right. Let those who will debate the matter; Maximilian himself certainly cherished no delusions upon the question, and he was from the first against accepting the proffered throne of Mexico at all. He, however, was a mere puppet in the hands of his proud and ambitious wife and the placid instrument in those of the intriguing Napoleon III., allowing himself to be

used for the aggrandisement of the one and the gratification of the mad political ambitions of the other. Like older and better and wiser men, the luckless Austrian prince fell to the ground, but he also brought down his unwise councillors with him.

It is a sad and sorrowful story, that of the second attempt at Empire in Mexico, the first, viz. that instituted by Yturbide, ending in that individual's death at the hands of his subjects, as did the second also.

Maximilian was born in 1832, and was the younger brother of the present Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria. He married the beautiful daughter of King Leopold I. of the Belgians, Princess Charlotte Amélie ("Carlota"), and a sister therefore of the reigning King, Leopold II., of the Belgians. He was related by birth and by marriage to half the reigning Sovereigns of Europe, viz. the Emperor of Austria (his brother), Queen Victoria of Great Britain (his cousin), the King of the Belgians (his brother-in-law), the Queen of Spain (his cousin), the King of Italy, the King of Sweden and Norway and the Emperor of Germany.

At the time that Napoleon III. offered him the crown of Mexico, the Archduke Maximilian was living peacefully and contentedly with his handsome wife at the Castle of Miramar, on the beautiful Adriatic Sea, a perfectly ideal place and one which it is easy to understand his reluctance in leaving. The royal pair had already had some little experience of a Court, since, for two years, they had been Viceroy and Vicereine of Lombardy, that troublesome province which Austria had then under her thraldom, but which, as history relates, was subsequently made part of the Kingdom of Sardinia as the result of Magenta and Solferino.

At the Court of Milan, Maximilian and Charlotte had lived so extravagantly that the Emperor of Austria found it expedient to remove them, and it was therefore all the more tempting to be offered a real crown elsewhere, although it was that of a country absolutely unknown to either of them, thousands of miles distant and inhabited by a people as different in their habits, appearance and inclinations as the opposite poles. However, all arguments against the folly of accepting the proposals of Louis Napoleon, which were

urged both by the Emperor Francis Joseph and other well-wishers, failed against the expressed desires of his ambitious and glory-loving wife. So to Mexico went Maximilian, having previously paid a series of farewell visits to the Courts of Europe, where he and his newly-made Empress were received with full royal honours and lavishly entertained. The two Sovereigns, having left Europe on April 14th, 1864, arrived at Veracruz on May 29th, and were received with extreme coolness by the people. Making their way to Mexico City, they entered their capital in state a few days later, and were solemnly crowned in the Cathedral, having previously been anointed with full pontifical ceremony at their Castle of Miramar, in the presence of the Members of the Mexican Assembly of Notables.

Troubles commenced almost immediately to accumulate thickly around the doomed royal house. Neither Maximilian nor the Empire was ever recognised by the United States of America, and fully two-thirds of his own "subjects" repudiated him and clung tenaciously to the Republic. It seemed easier for Napoleon to place an Emperor upon the throne of the country, which he fancied he had subdued, than to keep him there. Immediately the French troops were withdrawn, just as might have been expected, Maximilian found himself surrounded by enemies and almost destitute of friends. The Empress had gone to Europe to raise both money and sympathy; but she failed in both. Maximilian, after being deserted first by one General and then by another, finally found himself a prisoner shut up at Querétaro, with at least 20,000 men arrayed against him, and not five hundred heart and soul for him.

On May 15th, 1867, the end of his brief and inglorious Empire came; for on that day the successful Republican, General Escobedo, took Querétaro, assisted by the base treachery of Maximilian's own commanding officer, Colonel Miguel Lopéz. I am assured by reliable authorities that this same Lopéz was literally a second Judas, for he sold his Emperor for the sum of 20,000 silver pesos, which were actually presented to him on the day that the town of Querétaro fell to General Escobedo. Furthermore, I am assured that, in paying over the stipulated amount of blood-money to

him, the deputy to whom was assigned the uncongenial task, carefully refrained from touching the hand of Colonel Lopéz, the betrayer. One can readily understand that.

Maximilian formally surrendered himself to General Escobedo, by whom he was treated very uncivilly, and even brutally. In company with his two trusty and devoted Generals, Mejia and Miramon, he was summoned in due course to appear before the Court-Martial which had been hastily convened at the Teatro de Yturbide, at Querétaro. The ex-Emperor flatly refused, and in his absence both he and his adherents (who attended the trial) were unanimously condemned to be shot on the following morning, June 15th The execution was, as a matter of fact, postponed for three or four days, during which time heroic efforts were made to save the life of this unhappy prince; but all unavailingly. President Benito Juarez could have saved him, but would not. Perhaps Porfirio Diaz would have saved him, but could not. It was with Juarez that the final—the only—appeal lay; but the "Indian" President was an obstinate and an unmovable man, deeply incensed against Maximilian personally, and nothing that could be said or done or suggested induced him to swerve for a single moment from his one set purpose.

And so, on the morning of June 19th, 1867, at the foot of a gentle slope of the Cerro de las Campañas, at Querétaro, Maximilian of Austria, in the 35th year of his age, was done to death.

The place where he suffered is visited during the course of the year by thousands of tourists, and seldom is any expression but one of regret at his execution heard to fall from their lips. It is a chapter in the life of the country which ought never to have been written.

CHAPTER IV

Population statistics—Foreigners in Mexico—United States conquests and annexations—Texan Republic—Relations between the sister republics—What the Mexicans owe to the Anglo-Saxon races—Value of American influence in Mexico—Appreciative Mexican comment—Foreigners and their lack of good taste—A plea for better behaviour—An American criticism—Foreigners in Mexico fifty years ago.

According to the latest particulars available, and, at the outset, I must confess that census figures are very difficult to obtain from the authorities, and, when obtained, are sometimes unreliable, there were last year (1906) some 65,000 Foreigners in the Republic of Mexico. The nationalities most numerously represented were in the following order, and compare with the total of 57,082 in 1900, the date of the last census.

	Census of 1900.	Figures (estimated) 1906.
United States ...	15,265	17,080
Guatemalan	5,804	5,460
Other Americans ...	3,379	3,695
Spanish	16,258	16,770
French	3,976	4,010
British	2,845	2,900
German	2,565	2,850
Italian	2,564	2,700
Other Europeans ...	1,592	5,785
Chinese and Japanese	2,834	3,750
Totals	57,082	65,000

It will be observed that while the United States citizens increased to the number of some 1,700, the British hardly moved; while the French, German, and Italian nationalities fluctuated but very little. On the other hand, "Other

Europeans," which include the greatly increased number of residents from Sweden, Norway, Denmark, and Greece, moved considerably, and on the whole show an augmentation of close on 4,200. I have taken no note of the thousands of United States and other tourists who annually come to Mexico, and of whose movements, except in bulk, the Government officials show no recognition. No doubt the estimated figures will be found to be very "rough," when the careful and systematic Census returns are taken in 1910 and published. But for a fair and average idea, these returns will serve. The entire population of Mexico in 1810, when Baron von Humboldt visited the country, was little over 6,500,000, so that within, say, 90 years, it has practically more than doubled itself, it being in 1900 declared at 13,605,819.

There is very little immigration from Mexico, and with the exception of the Japanese and Chinese, who come over in great numbers with the idea of crossing into the United States, and which they manage to do with or without the cognisance of the American officials, the emigration into the country is inconsiderable. In all probability the Census of 1910 will show a total population of little under 16,000,000, which may not be deemed unsatisfactory.

Let us see how Mexico compares with other Spanish-American Countries in point of population, the area in square miles being considered.

Name of Country.	Population.	Area in Square Miles.
Mexico	13,605,819	767,060
Argentina ...	4,625,000	1,117,060
Venezuela ...	2,075,000	599,360
Peru	4,610,000	713,670
Chile	3,147,000	307,683
Uruguay ...	965,000	72,153
Bolivia ...	1,853,000	983,980
Columbia ...	3,879,000	504,770
Brazil	14,334,000	3,218,170

The nearest approach in area, it will be observed, is Peru with 713,670 square miles against Mexico's 767,060, and yet the proportion of the latter's population is 3 to 1. Gigantic

Brazil, with more than 4 times the area, has barely a million more population; while Argentina, with 350,000 more area, has 8,980,819 fewer in population. On the whole, then, while Mexico's great hope is to increase her population, and she offers every encouragement with this ulterior object in view, the Republic stands extremely well in comparison with any other located in the same part of the world.

Once upon a time Mexico was just one-half as big again as she is to-day; there are those who openly express their fear that in due course of time that remaining half will follow where the first went—namely to the United States of America—and become part and parcel of the "Stars and Stripes"; but they have little reason for their apprehensions.

The United States are credited—rightly or wrongly—with once having entertained that tender regard for Mexico which the greedy wolf professed for little Red Riding Hood and her family connections; but whatever ideas in this respect may have prevailed a decade or two ago, it is certain that none but the most friendly feelings between the two neighbouring nations exist to-day; while the community of interests is so fully recognised by both alike as to render any aggressive policy upon the part of either wholly improbable.

From first to last Mexico has ceded to America little less than one million square miles of territory, that is to say more than one-half of what she formerly possessed. Commencing with the separation of Texas, Mexico lost 362,487 square miles. This was in the year 1835, while in February 1848, by the Guadalupe-Hidalgo Treaty, 522,568 square miles were given up, and in December 1853, by the Gadsden Treaty, Mexico abandoned a further 45,535 square miles, or, in all, some 930,590 square miles passed over to the United States, forming by no means the least valuable of her possessions.

The boundary line between the two countries is about the longest frontier in the world, and exceeds 1,833 miles. In years gone by, its delimitation occasioned much trouble, and on more than one occasion it looked as if serious contest would be the outcome. The discovery of valuable mines—or what were then considered valuable—was the main cause, and with considerable cunning the interested parties on the United States side shifted the beacon marks which, other-

wise, stood in favour of the Mexican claims to the ownership. The two Governments proceeded in the well-known diplomatic manner to "settle" the dispute by appointing Commissioners, as does our own beloved Government whenever it finds itself in an awkward predicament. First a convention was concluded at Washington, on July 29th, 1882; but it was not until the middle of 1883 that a preliminary reconnaissance was made by representatives of the two Governments, acting independently of one another. Their reports were pigeonholed, as are the reports of most Commissions all the world over, and nothing came of that convention. Six years later, namely in February 1889, another convention were summoned, but it took exactly seven long years for their Report to be presented, and in April 1896 the boundary question with the United States became *un fait arrangé.*

Since then its utility has been proved upon several occasions, the latest being in May of last year, when a filibustering pioneer and his friends nearly precipitated a row by summoning an American armed force to come across the frontier and help him suppress a riot among the workmen at the mines, which the folly and brutality of his own employees had fostered. I refer more fully to this incident under the heading of Chapter LXXI., devoted to the Mining district of Cananea (Sonora).

Recruits for revolutionary movements have oftentimes been found in America, as, for instance, when Francisco Javier Mina raised the banner of revolt against his own King (of Spain) in 1817, securing the services of 500 Americans to help him; while both Benito Juarez and Porfirio Diaz found sympathy and practical aid in that land of hospitality and refuge, at the time of their greatest need. The United States was, with England, about the first nation to recognise Mexico as an independent country, which event took place in 1825.

The long-brewing trouble between the United States and Mexico commenced by the former inciting—or at least tacitly assisting—Texas to revolt against Mexico, much about the same policy being then pursued as was later on alleged to have been followed in regard to Colombia and Panama. It is perfectly true that the Texans had, by separating from the Republic, established a separate country and a little Republic

MUNICIPAL GUARD.

INFANTRY SOLDIER.

SERGEANT OF INFANTRY.

INFANTRY SOLDIER.

TYPES OF THE MEXICAN ARMY.—*see pp.* 36-40.

of their own. Perhaps, had America not interfered, the Texans' nine years' separation, brought about under the leadership of an American named Sam Houston, would have automatically terminated by the Mexicans retaking this extremely valuable part of their country. But the United States, as I have said, assisted Texas, not only to tear itself free of Mexico, but to become part of the Union States, being incorporated as one of them in 1844.

Texas alone has an area of some 265,000 square miles and a present population of over 3,000,000. Its agricultural possibilities are unbounded.

The same political move was made in regard to California, which, under express orders from Washington, was incited to revolt against Mexico in 1846, and did so with good effect, the inciter again incorporating the severed territory in the Union. Then followed a series of assaults upon Mexican towns which the Mexicans were powerless, struggle as they might, to resist. The well-trained army and navy of the United States, under the brilliant leadership of Captain (afterwards General) Fremont, Commodore Stoat, Commodore Montgomery, and General Winfield Scott, worsted the Mexicans at every turn. California was lost to them as completely as Texas, and at length a peace known as the "Guadalupe-Hidalgo Treaty" was compulsorily signed by the defeated Mexicans, and the United States, in "exchange" for the trumpery sum of $15,000,000 (about £3,000,000), annexed more than one-half of the entire Mexican territory, afterwards holding its hand upon its heart and proclaiming to the rest of the world: "You see how honourable we are even at the time of victory."

The country for which the United States paid $15,000,000 was worth then $150,000,000, and the value is to-day almost incalculable.

Whatever other historians may think of this act of annexation, the Americans themselves long ago learned the opinion of one of their greatest sons—General Ulysses Grant—who has publicly affirmed that "this was the most unjust and most unholy war ever waged by a stronger nation against a weaker one."

All that took place in these stormy times, however, when

men could not be expected to weigh every word that fell from their lips nor submit to every political action being examined through a microscope, has given place to feelings of trust and friendship between the sister nations. The friendly feeling, deep and sincere, expressed for the United States of America by President Diaz cannot be doubted. He has himself frequently referred to his sentiments on the subject, notably as recently as March, 1907, when he publicly observed: "I am greatly encouraged to receive expressions of approval from citizens of the United States. I am always glad to see Americans, glad to give them every assistance in my power, as we feel we are indebted to the natives of that country in the past and at the present time for many things." What reason there is to suppose that the opinions of the President or the country have undergone any reaction, I cannot see.

Spanish writers have frequently admitted that, but for the Anglo-Saxon race coming into South and Central America, and bringing their great resources and intelligence to bear upon the welfare of the Spanish-Americas, their lands might still be in the depths of commercial inferiority, and their finances practically non-existent. In my volume upon South America ("Through Five Republics"),* I mention, on p. 461, the following testimony to this effect:

"Underlying the petty native jealousies and not infrequent outbursts of spiteful criticism levelled against British interests, there exists in the different States of South America the knowledge that British brains, British money, and British *esprit de corps* have loomed largely in the building-up of these countries, while, to use the expression of a sympathetic Spanish newspaper, published in Argentina, and not usually given to praise of its foreign residents, 'This great civilising power has left upon us a deep and lasting impression, clearly recognisable.'"

What the British have done, and are doing, for Argentina, the Americans have effected for Mexico. It is significant that while the Spanish influences are gradually but surely dying-out, and the French were insufficiently long in the country to have bequeathed any, American—I should perhaps say Anglo-

* "Through Five Republics of South America (1905)." (William Heinemann, 21, Bedford Street, London. 21s.)

Saxon—influence is gaining ground every day. In numerous directions can this be observed, and although it would be untrue to say that this influence is invariably for the best, on the whole there can be no doubt that Mexico would hardly have attained her present recognised supreme position among Spanish-American nations but for the advantages which her foreign element has succeeded in introducing, and that without in any way meddling with the country's internal politics.

In thought, customs and foreign relations the Republic has undergone an almost complete change; and although the transition has been tardily recognised and strenuously objected to by a certain section of the ultra-conservative element, it is too late to stem the stream of reform which must continue to flow until all old and useless forms of government, all remnants of effete and worn-out social anomalies have been completely swept away. The effect of the foreign element in Mexico has been, as all unprejudiced Mexicans readily admit, much the same as that referred to by Daniel Webster in his famous speech on Hamilton: "He smote the rock of the national resources, and abundant streams of revenue gushed forth; he touched the dead corpse of Public Credit, and it sprang upon its feet."

A Mexican writer, Mr. Manuel M. Alegre, has borne willing witness to the benefits accruing from the country's closer connection with Anglo-Saxon methods and ideas, and states that if the Mexicans would preserve their nationality they must do as the Anglo-Saxons are doing in their countries. They have shown themselves the ruling-race of the modern world, and Mexicans must display the same vigilance as they, the same inexhaustible mental activity, the same energy for work and love of order and liberty. These are qualities possessed in a greater or less degree by all peoples, and in Mexico they but require awakening to life. Mr. Alegre advises his countrymen that their duty is to free the still partially-paralysed national mind and stimulate the active faculties of the Nation, widen its instruction and its social vision, in order that it may clearly perceive its present conditions and its possibilities in the near future. This should be the duty of the country's legislators, its teachers,

its journalists, its philosophers and its spiritual directors, as well as all leaders of public and private intellectual agencies.

Abundant evidence is forthcoming in every direction that this sound advice is being taken to heart, and that Anglo-Saxons and Mexicans are uniting in their ideas, their general tendencies and habits of daily life more and more. Several additional generations may be required, perhaps, to complete the transformation, but it is proceeding—and in the proper direction.

Any and every old-established country, I suppose, which possesses a history, traditions and hoary-headed relics—to all of which its peoples attach reverence and respect—has had to undergo the painful ordeal of the scoffs and cheap cynicisms of the prowling tourist. Many a time my anger has been aroused by overhearing the crude and senseless criticisms upon some of our greatest men buried in Westminster Abbey, that national shrine to which all Britishers pay devotion, during even divine service. The same thing has occurred at the Tower of London, at St. Paul's Cathedral and at Holyrood Palace. I have, on occasions, had to blush for shame at the same lack of respect paid to the silent denizens of the Panthéon, in Paris, by a party of English tourists; and Mexico, with its incomparable collection of hallowed spots, its unique associations and its intensely romantic surroundings, cannot hope to escape the common fate in the form of the jeers of the thoughtless and the loud-voiced criticisms of the lower-class tourists who are now swarming over her semi-sacred ground.

If there is anything more objectionable than a Cockney tripper (and I very much doubt whether you can find it!) it is the Yankee sight-seer. I really do not know which of the two is the more intolerable, but both pursue the same methods of rendering themselves offensive to the inhabitants of the countries which they periodically afflict with their presence, and both deserve to be rigorously excluded from entrance to all holy or hallowed spots unless they can learn to behave themselves with becoming reverence. Fortunately the good people of Mexico understand but very little English, and consequently a great many of the ribald remarks which fall from them in Churches, galleries or on battle-fields with almost sacred associations, fail to affect the hearers. But

the Mexicans are not fools by any means; and if they cannot understand the words uttered they can, and do, at least apprehend the broad significance, the rude gestures and the coarse laugh which accompany them, and many a time the careful observer may have seen the sensitive natives wince at the lack of sympathy and open contempt evinced by the foreign visitors to their country's most treasured shrines.

The absolute indifference thus shown by some of these tourists for the susceptibilities of the "poor Indian"—who for all his rags and tatters carries a proud and patriotic heart, and a deep reverence for his fatherland—is almost inconceivable. Is it because some care little for tradition, have no history of their own, no treasure-house of old associations and few family pedigrees that they are so prone to scoff at those who have?

That I may not be considered prejudiced or insular in my remarks, I will quote from an American traveller, Mr. John C. Van Dyke, who writes as follows upon the eccentricities of some countrymen in Mexico: "Of course, Mexico is not the United States; and that usually breaks the heart of the average travelling American. He misses his tourist hotel, his bath, his drive in the park, and his American cocktail before luncheon. Nothing compensates him for these losses. He grumbles at everything, and airs his views to clerks and porters who understand not a word of English. He does not like the hotel, though it would puzzle him to find a better one in any town of equal size in the United States. He smiles at the heavy adobe houses, not realising that they are built for protection against the heat; for comfort, not looks. He thinks every Mexican a "greaser," though he cannot match him in courtesy, kindness or generosity. And everything is so "slow," with no sense of "business," as though rapidity were a virtue instead of a nervous manifestation, and as though buying and selling were the breath of life in one's nostrils. I have heard similar fault-finding in Europe from Americans who had passed most of their lives in Kansas cyclone-cellars or Colorado dugouts. Those who have lived in Mexico for years have much to say in praise of Mexican life. There is a great deal to be learned from it, and certainly

it is not to be sneered at by the average travelling American, who is too apt to be a shallow-pate."

Mr. Van Dyke evidently feels strongly on the subject of the conduct of some of his countrymen, and does not hesitate to pronounce his opinion, an opinion which will be endorsed by all our right-thinking and reverent-minded Transatlantic cousins, of whom, I am pleased to remember, I have met many delightful and cultured specimens in my world-wide travels.

Writing on the subject of foreigners in Mexico some 40 or 50 years ago, Madame Calderon de la Barca, wife of the First Spanish Minister to Mexico, states that—"Germans of a certain class do not seem to be sufficiently numerous, and the French in Mexico, barring some distinguished exceptions, are apt to be amongst the very worst specimens of that people which 'le plaisant pays de France' can furnish forth." Of the British residents the same candid critic observes—"With very few exceptions (and these in the case of Englishwomen married to foreigners) they keep themselves entirely aloof from the Mexicans, live quietly in their own houses, into which they have transplanted as much English comfort as possible, rarely travel, and naturally find Mexico the dullest of cities." But this has all been changed since then.

Mexico has had in the past, and no doubt will again have in the future, good cause to complain of the "kindness" of its friends, who sometimes for a consideration and sometimes without, come down—principally from the United States—take a casual look around (their visits varying from twenty-four hours to a whole week), and then go back to their native country and write "a book upon Mexico."

The Mexicans themselves complain bitterly about this incurable propensity upon the part of their powerful neighbours, declaring that whether the so-called "book" be favourable or unfavourable, friendly or unfriendly, it is usually so inaccurate as to do the country more harm than good, and by creating a totally erroneous impression of the Republic and of its people makes them more enemies than friends.

While in Mexico City and other large cities of the Republic, English is fairly-well spoken among the better classes, outside of those places very little is understood of the Anglo-Saxon tongue. A few words are picked up by mercantile-clerks,

street-vendors and newsboys, while some of the commercial class in Mexico are learning English for correspondence purposes. The President understands very little of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or if he does he steadfastly refuses to speak it. On the other hand, Madame Diaz is a fluent English speaker, and writes the language with remarkable accuracy. Of the members of the Cabinet, Señor Mariscal, Minister of Foreign Relations, is a very good speaker, while Señor J. Y. Limantour, the Finance Minister, speaks and writes English as fluently as French and Spanish. The Governor of the Federal District, Don Guillermo Landa y Escandon, who was educated at the Jesuit College of Stoneyhurst, is another fluent English speaker, while Señor Aldasoro, Sub-Secretario de Fomento, can speak English well enough, but prefers, outside Spanish, to converse in French, of which he is a thorough master.

English is taught in many of the public and a great many of the private schools, and in all families where private tutors are charged with the education of the children. On the other hand, many resident Anglo-Saxons in Mexico are proficient Spanish scholars, so far as conversation is concerned, but it is seldom that one is encountered who can write a letter in accurate Spanish. I have met foreigners who have lived 16 and 18 years in Mexico City, who have hardly been able to express themselves intelligently in Spanish, and who, in any other country whose people were less lenient and courteous than those of Mexico, would have been laughed at and ridiculed.

CHAPTER V

Government—Legislative chambers—The Cabinet—Judicial powers—State governments and judiciary—States and their groupings—Ministerial departments—Ministers and the public—The Federal District Government—The Army—Rurales de la Federacion—Their equipment and organisation—Remodelling of the Mexican Army and Navy Departments.

The President of the Republic, who is the supreme executive power, is elected indirectly by electors chosen by the people. His term of office is for four years, and, unlike the Republics of Argentina, Brazil and Chile, he may be re-elected indefinitely. This was not always the case, but the Constitution was amended on December 20th, 1890, to admit of this being done. The President must be a Mexican-born, not less than thirty-five years of age, must not belong to any religious order, and must be a resident of the country at the time of his election.

The Cabinet consists of seven Secretaries, all heads of different Departments — Foreign Affairs; Finance; Public Works; Industry and Colonisation; Interior; Justice and Public Instruction; and War and Navy. All these Ministers must be native-born Mexican citizens, and at least 25 years of age. The President receives a salary of $50,000 (£5,000) per annum, and the Ministers $15,000 (£1,500) each.

The idea that a Republic should provide an example in simplicity of living on the part of its President is realised by General Porfirio Diaz, who, except upon those State occasions which demand some display and pageantry, passes an exceedingly plain and unostentatious existence. His town house (No. 8, Calle Cadena), is one of a long line in a not ultra-fashionable thoroughfare, containing banks and other com-

GENDARME

ARTILLERY GUNNER.

INFANTRY BANDSMAN.

RURAL GUARD.

TYPES OF THE MEXICAN ARMY.—*see pp.* 36-40.

mercial institutions; and he uses his official residences, the National Palace and the Castle of Chapultepec, but seldom and only for public functions.

So far from entering, then, into competition with the more luxurious members of the community, he really offers a striking contrast to extravagance and ostentation. There are many sensible people who contend that the Head of a State should not allow himself to be outdone in wealth by his subjects, as is the case in the United States of America particularly; but President Diaz has his own opinions upon these matters, and he continues to live the life of a well-to-do but not an extravagant gentleman. He is nevertheless believed to be a very rich man, and it is estimated that his private fortune cannot be far less than £1,000,000. Certain it is that the President is exceedingly generous and entertains both frequently and liberally, which could not be done well out of £5,000 a year.

The Legislative Power consists of two Chambers as in most, if not all Republics, namely the Senate and the Deputies. In the first named there sit two Senators for each State and the Federal District, who are chosen as are the Deputies. The Deputies are elected every two years in the proportion of 1 Deputy for every 40,000 inhabitants. The Congress holds two ordinary sessions annually, the first, which may be extended thirty days, beginning on September 16th and ending on December 15th, and the second commencing April 1st and adjourning May 31st. But under certain exigencies this Session may be continued for a further fifteen days.

The Judicial Power consists of a Supreme Court of Justice, with 3 Circuit and 32 District Courts. The Supreme Court is composed of eleven "magistrados" or judges, four deputy-judges, an Attorney-General and a Public Prosecutor. They are all appointed for 6 years, and are indirectly elected by the people, in exactly the same way as are the Senators and Deputies. The Supreme Court Judges receive $5,475 (£547 10s.) a year, and the District Judges $3,650 (£365) each, moderate enough salaries in all conscience.

All the above-named officers and regulations apply to the Federal Government. In regard to the various State Governments the arrangements are as follows: Each State has its

own Congress, the members of which are called Deputies and sit for two years; and a Governor, elected indirectly by the people, and who, although nominally appointed for four years only, can be, and frequently is, elected indefinitely. The judicial power in the greater number of the States is reposed in a Supreme Court of Justice and inferior courts. Each State is divided politically, as a rule, into different districts, each ruled over by a Jefé Politico, or, as we should call him, Political Chief, while the French equivalent would be Préfet. There are minor divisions or municipalities, each having its *ayuntamiento,* or Town Council and Mayor. Each State is bound to deliver up, without any preliminaries, criminals from all States to the authority demanding them. The various powers in the Federal and State Governments work admirably together, the Mexican Constitution forbidding one State to make war upon another or against the Federal Government (as has been done in Brazil, Colombia, and other of the less reputable South American Republics), while no State can conclude any alliance, treaty or league with another State, issue letters of marque or reprisal, coin money, issue paper-money, stamps or stamped paper, or decree any kind of laws which would cause "differences of taxes or requisites by reason of the source of national or foreign merchandise, whether those differences be established in regard to a like production in that locality or on account of like production from different sources."

The salaries of the State Governors of Mexico are exceedingly moderate considering the great amount of attention which they have to pay to the affairs of their respective States, the small amount of vacation allowed, and the heavy responsibilities which their offices carry. The highest salaries are received by the Governors of Veracruz and Puébla, amounting to $12,000 (£1,200), or ·0093 per cent. and ·0084 per cent. of the total amount of taxes collected in their States. The Governor of Tlaxcala receives but $3,000 (£300), or ·0145 per cent. of the total taxes collected in his State.

The Federal Government, on the other hand, has almost unlimited powers, but what it cannot do is "to establish or decree in the District and Federal Territories the taxes and laws expressed as regards the States."

The United Mexican States are divided into 1 Federal District, 27 States, and 3 Territories. These are as follows:

City of Mexico	Federal District (1).
Aguascalientes	Central States (11).
Durango	
Guanajuato	
Hidalgo	
Mexico	
Puébla	
Morèlos	
Querétaro	
San Luis Potosi	
Tlaxcala	
Zacatecas	
Chihuahua	Northern States (4).
Coahuila	
Nuevo Leon	
Sonora	
Campeche	Gulf States (5).
Tabasco	
Tamaulipas	
Veracruz	
Yucatan	
Colima	Pacific States (7).
Chiapas	
Guerréro	
Jalisco	
Michoacán	
Oaxaca	
Sinaloa	
Tepic	Territories (3).
Baja California	
Territorio de Quintana Roo	

The various Federal Governmental Departments, all of which have their offices in the City of Mexico, are carried on with the greatest of precision and decorum. For the most part, the Ministers are located in large and handsome buildings, somewhat separated at present owing to there being no

central establishment. The Ministers are accessible to the public who are received in audience, either by special appointment or upon the usual days and at the specified hours, which are conspicuously posted in the reception-rooms. As a rule the ante-rooms of the Cabinet Ministers are well filled by audience-seekers, especially during the sittings of Congress.

So accustomed are the Members of the Government to consult with the shrewd and level-headed Chief Magistrate, and to follow his advice, that even comparatively trivial matters occurring in their departments, and which they are both competent and authorised to decide for themselves, are referred to President Diaz, who thus has a complete and thorough knowledge of everything which goes on in the Government.

Moreover, in spite of his advanced age, which has passed the allotted span by several years, the President retains a simply remarkable memory for both faces, facts and figures. He succeeds, moreover, in imparting a great deal of his own native shrewdness and faculty of deciding quickly and justly to his Ministers, one and all of whom are devoted to him and defer unhesitatingly to his judgment should any question of difference of opinion at any time arise. A more united "family" than General Diaz and his Cabinet does not exist; the only changes made from year to year are those caused by deaths or resignations from ill-health.

The Federal Government, having sway over the whole of the Federal District, which comprises Mexico City, came into existence only on July 1st, 1903. Previous to that date, the various small towns and suburbs surrounding the Capital were entirely dependent upon their own limited resources, and consequently but little progress or enterprise was possible. By introducing the new form of administration, increased facilities for improvements, by reason of the wide resources of the Capital itself being available, were at once obtained, to the great benefit of the large population concerned. The Federal Exchequer is drawn upon for all general or special requirements, and the original idea of the greatest good for the greatest number has fructified amazingly.

The administration of the Federal District is in the hands of three Federally-appointed officers, the Governor, the Presi-

dent of the Superior Board of Health, and the Director of Public Works. Each has his own clearly-defined sphere of utility, but upon occasion the whole three can form a "Superior Governing Board," and act in unison. All municipal corporations such as exist in the Argentine and Brazil and prove such a fruitful source of corruption and obstruction, have been swept away, but aldermen, representing, and being elected by, the people, still possess some influence in purely local matters, and exercise their rights of initiative, watchfulness and veto. Only the President of the Republic can set aside any such veto passed by the majority; but up to the present no such occasion for interference has presented itself. The administration works uncommonly smoothly, and is a decided improvement upon the old "ayuntamientos," or governing bodies, which formerly had charge of purely local interests, such form of "parish politics" prevailing for nearly four hundred years, in fact from the time of the Conquest. The Federal District of Mexico offers an admirable object-lesson to our own defective County Councils, and London might rejoice if she possessed as clean and sensible a form of local administration, instead of the expensive incubus at present sitting on her chest.

With so distinguished and capable a soldier at the head of the Government, it is not to be wondered at that, just as soon as peace was finally established and the country was fit for it, General Diaz set about the task of thoroughly re-organising the Army, and introducing that system and orderliness which had hitherto been lacking.

A good deal of shuffling of the cards has taken place during the past five-and-forty years, since, with every change of President or head of the Government in Mexico, no matter under what designation it was known, there has invariably been a change of Secretary of War and Navy. Altogether, there have been about 80 changes of Secretaries and Acting Secretaries of War, some of whom have been in office more than once. It is indispensable that a Mexican Secretary of War should be a distinguished soldier holding high military rank; and for further preservation of the peace he must, of a necessity, be a loyal adherent of the Head of the State.

As previously mentioned, the Secretary of War and Navy

is one of the seven Cabinet Ministers, and the Department over which he presides is one of the Departments of State. He has full and undisputed control of the army, the navy, the national guard, the merchant marine, military legislation, administration of all the military schools, military justice, privateer commissions, naval academies, military hospitals, forts, fortifications, barracks, arms and ammunition, factories, arsenals, military stores, warehouses and depôts. Thus, it will be seen, how vast and widespread are the Minister's responsibilities, and how necessary it becomes to appoint an experienced and thoroughly responsible man.

Since the end of the protracted internal and foreign wars, the Government have set themselves to the accomplishment of two tasks, first to reduce the standing army, and secondly, to thoroughly reorganise and improve it. The Army is divided into three sections—the Active, the Reserve and the Second Reserve.

For purposes of comparison, I append the number of the officers and men comprising the Mexican Forces in the pre-peace and the post-peace times:

The Permanent Army of Mexico.	1867.	1897.
Rank and file	37,133	26,011
Officers:		
Major-Generals	11	8
Brigadier-Generals	73	54
Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors	1,041	955
Commissioned Officers from rank of Captain to Ensign	2,335	2,379

The considerable reduction effected in all branches except that of Commissioned officers holding rank between that of Captain and Ensign, and which was actually increased by 44, will be observed. The various divisions of the Army are as follows:

INFANTRY: 28 battalions, 4 skeleton battalions, 2 companies of District troops, 1 section of scouts, the auxiliary troop of Sonora (18 officers and 219 men), and the Yucatán guard (21 officers and 401 men).

CAVALRY: 14 Regiments and 4 skeleton regiments, Federal Auxiliary Corps (15 officers and 298 troopers), and the Sonora Auxiliaries (62 troopers).

ARTILLERY: 2 Regiments of mounted, 1 regiment of horse, 1 regiment of mountain, 1 troop with rapid-firing guns, 1 train, 1 battery and 3 sections of garrison, 1 company of mitrailleuse. Also, 1 battalion of sappers and miners, 1 pack of Engineers, 1 troop of transport, 1 signal corps section, 1 hospital corps.

The numbers of both officers and men may be summed up as follows:—

8 Generals of Division, 54 Generals of Brigade, 955 officers from the rank of major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel, of whom 450 are "en deposito," that is not on active service; 2,379 officers from Captain down to Ensign, of whom 527 are "en deposito"; 26,141 rank and file, of whom 16,423 belong to the infantry, 6,554 to the cavalry, 1,776 to the artillery, and the remainder to the various special services of the Army. There are about 6,820 horses and 2,550 mules for hauling and pack-carrying.

The pay of a General of Division on active service is $16.44 (say 33/-) per diem; a General of Brigade $12.33 (say 25/-), and a Brigade General the same. A Colonel of infantry receives $7.00 (14/-); a lieutenant-colonel $4.80 (9/6); a Major $4.25 (say 8/6); first Captain $3.20 (6/6); second Captain $2.90 (5/10); first Lieutenant $2.55 (5/-) and second Lieutenant $2.35 (4/9). The pay in the Cavalry is somewhat better, and also in the Artillery. A Colonel of Cavalry or Artillery receives $7.60 (say 15/6) daily; a Lieutenant-Colonel $5.12 (10/8); a Major $4.45 (8/9); first Captain $3.65 (7/3); second Captain $3.15 (6/3); first Lieutenant $2.65 (5/3); and second Lieutenant $2.45 (4/9).

The regulation arms adopted comprise the Mauser pattern rifle of 1901, 7 mm. calibre, Colt's mitrailleuse, the Bauge 7·9 cm. calibre, the Krupp and the Mondragon cannons, the latter being the invention of a Mexican Officer of Artillery, Colonel Manuel Mondragon, and who is at present military attaché to the Mexican Legation in Paris. The cavalry are provided with carbines of the Mauser pattern, the mountain

batteries having guns of the Gruson pattern, and the Reserves the Mauser rifle of 1893. Ammunition is made in the country by German machinery, imported some 5 years ago.

The following shows the Mexican Army's strength when on a peace footing :—

Divisions.	Officers.	Men.	Horses.	Pack Animals.
Minister of War and President's Guard	384	101	66	—
Administration	1,066	675	49	—
Infantry	900	15,796	—	907
Cavalry	575	6,800	6,569	588
Artillery	161	1,585	352	1,024
Engineers	63	725	19	286
Hospital Service	154	290	13	51
Invalid Corps	10	39	—	—
Totals	3,313	26,011	7,068	2,856

In war-time, the effective strength of the Army is given as being: Officers 3,500, infantry 120,000, cavalry 20,000, artillery 6,000.

It was in October of 1900 that Congress authorised the President to reorganise the Army. Among the improvements introduced was the formation of a Second Reserve, consisting of volunteers organised into corps of officers forming the nucleus of a volunteer-army. The First Reserve had already been some years in existence, being composed of retired officers of the regular army, of both the Federal and the other States, rural and city police, frontier-customs and maritime guards, and all other armed bodies supported by the State. In the event of the State calling upon its reserves at a time of emergency, there could be put into the field an additional force of 4,333 officers and 86,000 men.

Unlike our Volunteer officers at home, often snubbed and insulted by the cheap press and insolently ignored by officers of the Regular Army, the Volunteers of Mexico are highly esteemed, shown every kind of courtesy and honour, and their uniform, instead of being sneered at, is saluted with precisely the same distinction as that of the officers of the Regular Army.

The individuals comprising the Second Reserve are much

General Sub-Inspector de los Cuerpos Rurales (chief of the Rurales).

of the same social class as form the bulk of our Volunteer forces, *i.e.* young men of the commercial and professional classes, the idea being that such recruits have a real and actual interest in preserving order and maintaining the stability of the State, apart from all considerations of patriotism.

In writing of the Mexican forces, it would be impossible to avoid mention of that splendid body of men, known as "los Rurales de la Federaçion," the "Rural Police," who have not inaptly been termed "Mexico's Pride." All picked men, they are alike renowned for their fine appearance, their good conduct and their splendid horsemanship. They ride coal-black animals, and are attired in elaborate and expensive uniforms, consisting of ooze-leather jacket and vest, richly embroidered and trimmed with silver galoon; trousers of steel-gray army cloth, and long leather leggings of doeskin, known as *chaparreras*. The hat is of gray felt of the immense size peculiar to Mexicans, and forming the most important portion of the *charro* dress. This hat is also richly trimmed with silver embroidery and ornaments. The horses are just as handsomely trapped, the saddles being richly wrought and the headstalls mounted in silver, and the stirrups being of the heavy wooden type, resembling a French *sabot*, and the inevitable hanging fringes of stripped leather. The hackamore and martingale are of a brilliant red colour, the saddle-blanket of the same hue, while the troopers wear a silk tie or scarf of exactly the same bright shade. They carry a Mauser rifle, the case hanging straight down like a sheath or socket on the right side of the saddle. There are some 2,000 of these troops, divided into 10 corps numbering 200 each. They are commanded by a Colonel, a major, 3 first corporals and 12 second corporals. The corps are stationed at various points throughout the Republic, but they are quite a separate body from the *rurales* of the States, who form a distinct organisation of their own and are no less valuable factors in maintaining order within their prescribed jurisdictions. I give particulars of these troops in the following Chapter.

Towards the end of last year the whole of the Military and Naval Department was remodelled, so as to render still more efficient its administration. Over a twelvemonth had been devoted to the consideration of this matter, and under the

new régime the Department of War consists of nineteen sections and subsections, the duties of which are carefully detailed and defined, thus preventing any overlapping or neglect occurring in any one of them. In point of celerity, the work of the Mexican War Office may compare favourably with that of any similar European Government department; while there is a commendable absence of that red-tape which renders association with most Governments, our own not excepted, so trying and discouraging.

CHAPTER VI

Distribution of the Mexican Army—Military instruction—The Mexican officer—The private soldier—Rurales of the States—Their history—Their organisation—Daily pay—Influence of the Rurales with the public—Aguascalientes trouble suppressed—The equipment—Some valuable saddles—The Navy—National Fleet—Training ships—Naval schools.

The Mexican Army is distributed throughout the Republic according to the different military zones into which the country is divided, and of which there are 10. At the time of writing the commands are in the hands of the following Generals :—

Zone 1. General Luis E. Torres, Hermosillo (Sonora).
,, 2. ,, José Maria de la Vega, Chihuahua.
,, 3. ,, Ramon Teran, Monterrey (Nuevo Leon).
,, 4. ,, Joaquin Z. Kerlegand, Guadalajara (Jalisco).
,, 5. ,, Juan A. Hernandez, San Luis Potosi.
,, 6. ,, Emiliano Lojero, Guanajuato.
,, 7. ,, Manuel M. Plata, Puébla.
,, 8. ,, Lorenzo Garcia, Oaxaca.
,, 9. ,, Julian Jaramillo, Juchitan (Oaxaca).
,, 10. ,, Ignacio A. Bravo, Quintana Roo.

The various Regiments are stationed as follows :

The Federal District :—1st, 3rd, 5th, 14th, 21st and 24th Infantry ; Gendarmes del Ejercito, 1st, 4th, 6th and 9th Cavalry ; 2 Regiments Artillery and several smaller detachments of Rurales.

Michoacán :—2nd Infantry.

Sonora :—4th, 12th, 19th and 20th Infantry ; 5th and 13th Cavalry.

Puébla :—7th and 15th Infantry; 4th Regiment; 4th Squadron of Cavalry.
Oaxaca :—8th and 25th Infantry; 10th Cavalry.
Veracruz :—13th, 17th and 26th Infantry.
Nuevo Leon :—9th and 23rd Infantry; 12th Cavalry.
Jalisco :—16th Infantry; 9th Cavalry.
Quintana Roo :—10th Infantry; 2 Regional Battalions.
Sinaloa :—11th Infantry.
San Luis Potosi :—22nd Infantry.
Chihuahua :—18th Infantry.
Guanajuato : 2nd and 3rd Cavalry.
Tamaulipas :—3rd and 4th Squadrons Infantry; 3rd Squadron Cavalry.
Tepic :—1st "cuadro" of battalion.
Campeche :—2nd "cuadro" of battalion.
Mexico :—11th and 14th Cavalry.
Coahuila :—7th Cavalry, and 1st Squadron Cavalry.
Zacatecas :—2nd "cuadro" of Regiment.

Each corps has its full complement of surgeons, and a full equipment of ambulances and appliances. There is also a good band to each corps, to say nothing of a number of "pets" in the shape of numerous dogs of a nondescript breed, which invariably accompany the respective regiments on the march.

The course of military instruction followed in the Mexican Army is a very thorough and efficient one. The Officers' "Sandhurst" is at the Castle of Chapultepec, the summer residence of the President of the Republic, which is more fully described elsewhere. Here practically all the officers are graduated, and a set of very fine young fellows they are, not over-tall, but well set up, smart and extremely careful of their behaviour in public. Loud talking, swagger or brawling are seldom or never heard among them, affording thus an admirable example and a striking contrast to some of the German and Russian officers whom one meets abroad, to say nothing of the young bloods in our own fair land. The literary instruction to which the Mexican officers must subscribe is a great deal fuller than that in force with Sandhurst cadets. Their examinations upon general subjects are also

more severe, especially in reference to foreign languages. There are very few commissioned officers in the Mexican Army who are unable to converse easily in several foreign languages, English, French, German and Italian being commonly acquired.

The quarters assigned to the officers at the Chapultepec and other military schools as well as in barracks are of a high class as a rule, and those among the latter which are old are being gradually remodelled or entirely rebuilt. At Tlalpam, for instance, the greater portion of the lower story of the main building of the new barracks which are being constructed will be entirely devoted to the quarters for the officers of the troops stationed there. The apartments are airy, spacious and comfortably furnished. They are close to the guard-room, the court-house, the armoury, general store-rooms and the reception-room for guests and visitors. On an upper floor is a good library, containing a number of books in the English language, the general assembly-room, the flag-rooms of the different officers as well as the wardrobe or uniform room.

The barracks at Tlalpam will cost between £55,000 and £60,000. The façade of the building will be 830 feet, and it will be of two stories in height. The flanking buildings will each have a length of 60 feet, and the central portion will be 130 feet, or a total length of 250 feet. The main portions of the building will be of basaltic stone and brick. Each man will have a bed instead of a stretcher, and will have a minimum of 25 cubic feet of air-space.

All the barracks in Mexico contain schools where the elements of instruction are implanted among the rank and file. They go through the usual course of learning to read and write, and are grounded in geography, arithmetic and history.

Although he is far from prepossessing in outward appearance, the Mexican private is a brave and stubborn fighter. He is, as a rule, recruited from the lowest and roughest classes of the community, and can hardly be expected to evince any great interest in his personal appearance, in his carriage or in his dress. He slouches along with but little evidence of the martial warrior spirit supposed to be burning within him, but

he is an indefatigable campaigner, and can endure more physical fatigue than many a hardened European veteran. He can live upon less and march farther under a tropical sun in one day than many a Northern or Western man could do in two. When away from barracks, the Mexican private is as merry as a sandboy, and is, on the whole, admirably conducted. He smokes furiously all day, even when on the march, and his discipline does not preclude him from dragging along out of line of formation and even whistling snatches of gay song. Singing in the ranks likewise is not only encouraged but compulsory in some German regiments, whose hoarse, monotonous, and tuneless voices have frequently inspired one with profound melancholy when sojourning in a German military town. The Mexican private is merely an Indian, and is much like a naughty child on occasions, and it is as such that he is disciplined and corrected by his officers. A Mexican officer informed me that upon a fair average 40 per cent. of the troopers and privates in the Mexican Army are first-rate shots, while some are excellent marksmen.

Scarcely a visitor comes to Mexico but fails to be impressed by the splendid body of men known as the States Rurales—half police and half soldiers. Both in regard to personal appearance and uniform they present an exceptionally picturesque aspect, although their attire is simplicity itself, consisting of a plain gray cloth jacket and tight-fitting trousers, a gray sombrero with cord, and a bright-red neck-tie. Nothing gaudy in this—and yet, thus costumed, the Rurales are more conspicuous than many a gay popinjay of a soldier such as one sees strutting about in Italy or Spain.

The Rurales were formed at a time when the whole country more or less was overrun by bandits and robbers, and it was to exterminate these pests, root and branch, with orders to shoot "on sight" and never to give quarter, that they were trained and maintained. State after State has been cleared of the Mexican banditti by these useful but unscrupulous police, who naturally are feared by the more ruffianly element, and never fail to overawe them at any sight of trouble. Thanks to these troops, or rather "gendarmes," since their *status* is entirely different to that of the ordinary army-soldier, the whole Republic is now (if I except some parts of Sonora, near the

American border, and Quintana Roo) as free from danger of highway robbers as Great Britain itself.

To be perfectly frank, the Rurales of Mexico do not possess the highest reputation for strict probity and morality. As a matter of fact, many of them have "had a past," but upon the principle of "set a thief to catch a thief," they are found eminently useful and reliable. They love their exciting work of man-hunting, and never fail to secure their victims — as often as not in a condition which will effectually preclude them giving any more trouble to anybody in this world. General Santa Ana, one of the greatest brutes who ever lived, and who waged war with all the savagery of a Cumberland, inaugurated this famous force which bore the nickname of "Cuerados," partly on account of their costume, which was that of the *ranchero*, or cattle-herders. When their Chief died, finding their occupation gone, they took to the road on their own account, and many a thrilling story of "hold-ups" could be related concerning their daring escapades and prowess when hard-pressed by regular troops. They made their headquarters in the Malinche Mountains, near Puébla, whence they frequently swooped down upon all and sundry, killing without mercy all who opposed them, and bearing back with them into captivity (with the view to heavy ransom) any prosperous citizen or stranger who was unlucky enough to fall in their way.

Robin Hood and his Little John were angels of kindness and consideration compared to these Cuerados—or, as they came to be known later on, "Plateados," on account of the heavily-plated silver and gold ornamentation of their costumes and horse apparel—it being considered hopeless to expect anything like mercy from them. Their relations with the mountain peasantry were extremely friendly, as are those of the mountain robbers of Italy and Spain to-day. Their hiding-places were kept inviolate, and a peon would rather lose his life than betray one of the Cuerados. If he did, he would have been killed, anyhow. It is sad to relate that in those "bad old days of Mexico," now for ever departed, the Government Officials of certain States were not unsympathetic to these highwaymen, and even shared with them their plunder, although in what precise proportion I am not prepared to say.

Finding it impossible to suppress them and to obtain convictions against the few who did fall into their hands, the authorities at length adopted the sensible and shrewd suggestion of Comonfort, the Mexican President, to turn them into regular troops, but upon a special footing. The idea proved to be more successful than was ever anticipated, and the Plateados, given the option of being shot down to a man (when they could be caught!) or becoming paid servants of the State, unanimously accepted the Government's offer, and have remained their picked rural troops ever since.

They number in all some 4,000, are engaged for a term of 5 years (subject to renewal), and are quartered anywhere that the Government of the Republic may elect; they are moved about the country very much like chessmen, without any previous warning and wherever trouble, either political, agrarian or labour, is likely to occur. Thus, in July of last year, when some peon rising was threatened at Aguascalientes, a body of 250 of the Rurales made their sudden appearance one afternoon, camped quietly near the Railway Station, and thereafter not another word of any trouble was even whispered. The mere knowledge that the Rurales were on-hand was sufficient, and the American and European residents, against whom open threats had been uttered, to be executed on July 4th, slept quietly and peacefully in their beds—if ever they had known any disquietude, which one may doubt, since their confidence in the Government of Mexico to deal with any threatened trouble could never have seriously wavered.

It was while I was at Aguascalientes (in July 1906) that I met a young Lieutenant of the Rurales, in charge of the troop arrived there, and to whom I am indebted for the information concerning the history of his regiment. According to my informant, the Government provides the men with uniform, arms, and a horse, as well as a daily wage amounting to 10 reals (a real is 12½c.), but 25 centavos (say 6d.) a day is withheld by the Government as "caution money" for the value of the horse and equipment. When the men leave the regiment, or are dismissed, the money thus withheld is returned to them in full. The men must provide their own food, and forage for their horses; but since living—as the Mexican lower classes live—costs practically nothing, and free

General Juan Quintas y Arroya, General Brigadier of the Mexican Army.

pasturage for the animals can be obtained for the asking, the Rurale can save nearly all his pay if he is provident. His daily rations would consist of *tortillas*, or flat flour-cakes made of cooked maize, with hot peppers and chilies; *frigoles*, a mess of dark brown beans, very nourishing and rather tasty; an occasional—very occasional—piece of meat, and the inevitable *pulque*. Perhaps the greatest expenditure is upon cigarettes, of which the Mexicans smoke an enormous number in a day; but inasmuch as these same cigarettes can be purchased at 3 centavos for 40 (say about one halfpenny), even this outlay cannot be termed ruinous.

The Rurale's equipment consists of a carbine, two revolvers in his holsters and one in his hip pocket, and a *machete*, or "Bowie" knife, the terrible weapon which plays such a prominent part in all heated discussions among the low-class Mexicans. The horses, which are invariably fine-looking and serviceable animals, capable of much endurance and long travel, have first-class housings and trappings, the saddles, bridles and stirrups being of the finest leather, and often handsomely embroidered in gold thread. Steel stirrups are seldom seen in Mexico except among foreign riders, who prefer them to the heavy leather or wooden native stirrups.

The young officer to whom I have referred, informed me that his Colonel possessed a saddle which cost no less than $12,000 (say £1,200), while another of his military friends owned one which was valued at $10,000 (say £1,000). Upon both of these sumptuous saddles the arms of the Republic and the Regiment were stamped in solid gold, and, in fact, it was, he assured me, difficult to see any of the leather at all owing to the richness of the gold ornamentation. These saddles were not show-articles only, but were in frequent use by their owners.

Bearing in mind that every dollar of unproductive expenditure handicaps a nation, and convinced of the uselessness of maintaining a large navy, the Mexican Government, unlike the South American Republics of Argentina, Brazil and Chile, has expended little or nothing upon a sea-force, reserving its strength and enterprise for the Army. The past few years have successfully demonstrated the ridiculous waste of money upon naval armaments incurred by the Southern States I

have mentioned, which build expensive battleships one day to sell them at a heavy loss the next, only to repeat the absurdity shortly afterwards.

Mexico is so unlike any of the South American Republics in regard to its government that it is not in the least surprising to find it declining to emulate the mad policy pursued by Argentina, Brazil and Chile in their passion for building navies. Mexico has no desire to be regarded as a maritime power, being perfectly satisfied to have her vast foreign trade handled by steamship lines flying foreign colours. However the Mexican may excel as a soldier, he does not shine as a sailor, any more than do the members of other Latin-American races; and the Mexican Government has the sense to know it. We witness to-day the absurd spectacle of the Argentine and Brazil straining every financial nerve to build huge war-vessels, when neither of them has the men to supply their necessary crews. The Argentinos and the Brazilians absolutely refuse to join the naval service, except under seductive bribes in the way of high wages. They object not alone to the ordinary low rate of pay, but to the discipline, and especially to the loss of liberty which service under the flag at sea entails. Such ships as are in commission are not half-manned; nevertheless Brazil proposes to expend another $50,000,000 in acquiring new warships. How much better would it be were these Republics to follow the example of Mexico and turn their attention to the development of their great territories, instead of devoting their attention to costly naval armament.

The Mexican Navy is a very modest affair, sufficient to maintain the dignity of a nation and to protect its coast-line of some 5,518 miles upon emergencies. There are the gunboat *Democrat*, first-class, 450 tons, 600 h.p., 4 guns; the gunboat *Libertad*, first-class, 430 tons, 400 h.p., 5 guns; the training-ship *Zaragoza*, 1,200 tons, 1,300 h.p., 8 guns; the transport *Oaxaca;* the sailing-ship *Yucatan;* 2 schooners; 2 combined gunboats and transports, *Tampico* and *Veracruz;* and 2 gunboats now being built in Italy. The personnel of the Navy consists of 130 officers and 293 men.

The *Zaragoza* has a length of 65 metres; beam, 10 metres; depth, 5·55 metres; maximum draft, 4·30 metres; displace-

ment, 1,226 tons; engine power, 1,250 h.p.; speed, 13 knots. The ship is of steel, with sailing rig, her armament consisting of 2 Canet cannon of 12 centimetres and 36 calibres, 4 Canet cannon of 12 centimetres and 43 calibres, 2 quick-firing Nordenfeldt cannon of 57 millimetres, and 2 Hotchkiss guns of 37 millimetres.

Yucatan, sailing training-ship, has a length of 48 metres 53 centimetres; beam, 8 metres, 75 centimetres; depth, 3 metres, 76 centimetres; displacement 650 tons. This vessel has an iron hull and shipping vessel tackle. Her armament is the same as the *Zaragoza*, as well as the same speed and power.

The Transport *Oaxaca* has a length of 58 metres; beam 3 metres, 50 centimetres; depth 3 metres 70 centimetres; speed 7 knots; tonnage 1,000 tons. This vessel has a sloop rigging, its hull is all steel, and it has accommodation for 300 tons of cargo, 200 head of cattle and 500 men.

The five gunboats belonging to the Mexican Navy are all new, with the exception of one, the former comprising the *Bravo*, the *Morélos*, the *Tampico* and the *Veracruz*. The fifth, the *Democrata*, was the first gunboat purchased. She has a length of 42 metres; beam, 7 metres; depth, 2·40 metres; displacement, 450 tons; engine power, 600 h.p.; speed, 10 miles.

The *Veracruz* and *Tampico* are sister ships, and were constructed at Elizabeth Port, N.J. (U.S.A.). They have a length of 200 ft.; beam, 32 ft. 16 in.; depth, 15 ft. 8 in.; displacement, 1,000 tons; engine power, 2,200 h.p.; speed, 16 miles. They both have steel hulls, and each carries two 4-in. quick-firing Bethlem guns, and six 57 mm. automatic quick-firing guns.

The *Morélos* and *Bravo*, also sister ships, were built and equipped in Italy. They have a length of 17 m. 20 c.; beam, 10 m. 32 c.; depth, 5 m.; engine power, 2,500 h.p.; speed, 16 miles; displacement, 1,210 tons. They have steel hulls, and carry two 4-in. quick-firing Bethlem guns; six 57 mm. and 50 calibres Schneider-Canet quick-firing guns. They have accommodation for 250 marines.

The National Arsenal is at Veracruz, on the Island of San Juan de Ulua, and the National Docks are at Guaymas,

Sonora. At Veracruz there is also a small floating dock which can accommodate a vessel of 1,500 tons. The Arsenal at Veracruz was constructed in 1892, and has some of the most modern machinery worked by compressed air. The docks at Guaymas were inaugurated in 1897.

An excellently-equipped naval school is situated at Veracruz, which was also inaugurated in 1897, its progress having been as remarkable as it is commendable. A target-shooting practice department is now attached to this school, and cadets receive a thoroughly sound and efficient training, including a severe scientific course of instruction, after which they are sent for a term of practice on the two training-ships *Yucatan* and *Zaragoza*.

CHAPTER VII

Porfirio Diaz—Monarchy *v.* Republic—Birth and early education—Trained for priesthood—Meeting with Benito Jaurez—Military career—First presidency—Revolt against Santa Ana and Tejada—Differences with Benito Jaurez—Election for first term—His successful government—Subsequent re-elections as President—Foreign distinctions—Diaz as orator—His character and disposition—Popularity in Mexico—Daily occupations—Madame Carmen Rubio Diaz.

Perhaps no more deserving commentary could be bestowed upon Porfirio Diaz than the recalling of Ovid's beautiful words to be found in that Poet's "Metamorphoses"—"Os homini sublime dedit cœlumque tueri Jussit; et erectos ad sidera tollere vultus" ("God gave man an upright countenance to survey the heavens, and look upward to the stars"). Upright and erect have been his life, his deeds and his aspirations; and no praise too high could be awarded to a man who has lived as he has lived, and who has fulfilled as he has fulfilled, the sacred and onerous trust imposed upon him.

Even the most rabid of anti-Republicans would admit that no more admirable representative of the Presidential chair has yet come forward to occupy it than the present Chief Magistrate of the United States of Mexico. It may be urged that Republics are and must be subject to corruption on the part of their officials from the highest to the lowest; that under such régimes there is actually less liberty, since no hereditary monarch dares to act as arbitrarily as do some Presidents of Republics; that in Republics snobbery of birth becomes snobbery of wealth—an even more repellent form, especially when masquerading under the cloak of liberty. All this may be true—and indeed *is* true of some Republics, especially of the Republics of South America, but it is certainly untrue as applied to Mexico, and will continue to

be inapplicable so long at least as the present Head of the Executive lives.

I have no intention of setting forth here the career of General Porfirio Diaz, firstly because I have not anything like the space at my command that would be requisite for the telling of such an eventful and remarkable career; and secondly because it has already been told by other authors, and far better than I could ever hope to do. I may, however, briefly summarise the principal events which have distinguished this really great man, one who has been the architect of his own fortunes, and who thoroughly realises the poet's ideal of—"a man of soul and body, formed for deeds of high resolve."

Porfirio Diaz was born in the city of Oaxaca, in the State of that name, on the 15th day of September, 1830. The house in which he first saw the light exists no longer, having been pulled down and a fine public school erected on the site. It was, however, situated in the Calle La Soledad, No. 10. Diaz' father was one José Faustino Diaz, of Austrian descent, his ancestors having come over to Mexico with the first Spanish Conquerors. He died about 3 years after Porfirio was born. The mother, who was of Mixtecan origin, was Doña Petrona Maria, a lady of great force of character, many and estimable virtues, extremely religious, and resolved to bring up her son as a priest. Unfortunately, however, or perhaps I should say fortunately, the youth himself had other views; and, shortly after he had reached the age of 17, Porfirio broke away from his priestly guardians and entered upon the career of a law student. Financial restrictions prevented him from making any great headway, although he struggled bravely for some time against adversity, eking out a small pittance by himself taking pupils and accepting from his good friend the Governor of Oaxaca the position of Librarian. In due course he graduated, and then entered the employment of Benito Juarez, one of Mexico's greatest lawyers and most worthy sons, thus forming an alliance which practically lasted all the years that the latter lived.

But young Diaz was cut out for a soldier, and a soldier he became upon the first opportunity. This occurred when the

people at length revolted against the tyrant and usurper General Santa Ana, and, under the leadership of the plucky Herrera, Diaz joined the standard of rebellion. How justified was Diaz in not only opposing but fighting against Santa Ana, may be gathered from the list of horrible atrocities committed by that individual at the Alamo, Refugio, Victoria, and Goliad, where he ordered all prisoners taken in battle to be shot. He likewise caused many innocent people daily to be executed, and on entering the town of Zitacuaro entirely unopposed he set it on fire, sacked it, and put the inhabitants to the sword without any distinction of age or sex. His brutal soldiery took a number of prominent men of the town, tied them to the tails of their horses and dragged them through the streets until their bodies were battered, bruised, and disfigured beyond recognition. Women and little children were treated in a precisely similar manner.

The revolution proving successful, Diaz was appointed Chief (Jefé Politico) of the town of Ixtlan, and in this capacity he continuously drilled the half-clothed local Indians, and succeeded in making quite respectable soldiers of them in time. The opportunity to put their discipline to the test came soon, that is when one Garcia attempted to become President, and in fact succeeded for one hour. Diaz led his Indians against him, with the result that he fled. For his services the young soldier was promoted Captain of the National Guard. Having suppressed the rebellion which broke out at Jamiltepec, Diaz, who had been seriously wounded, enjoyed a brief spell of inactivity. During the next few years, however, he served in many exciting affairs, such as the Cabas attack upon the defence of Oaxaca (Diaz' native town) in February 1858; the engagement at the Hacienda de las Jicaras, in the month of April of the same year; the successful action at Mixtequilla, June 1st; the capture of Tehuantepec in November 1859; the defeat of Cabas at Mitla, January 1860; the victory over Marquez at Mexico City, in June 1861; a further success over the same individual two months later, August 1861; his check to the French at the siege of Puébla in the spring of 1862; and his brilliant share in the great victory of the Cinco de Mayo (5th

of May). It is perhaps one of the most famous in the year's events, for not only does it celebrate the defeat of the French at the hands of the Mexican patriot-party under the leadership of General Ignacio Zaragoza, but it always brings to memory the great services rendered by General Porfirio Diaz and General Felix Berriozabal, who was for some years Minister of War. The battle then fought is known as the "Battle of Puébla," the French having been defeated before the gates of that place on May 5th, 1862, the event being further commemorated by a fine equestrian statue to Zaragoza erected in Puébla City. General Diaz secured another equally brilliant victory at Puébla on April 2nd, 1867.

Further military successes achieved by Porfirio Diaz included his feats at the siege of Puébla by the French General Forey (January 1863); the capture of Tasco, the rescue of Oaxaca and his rapid improvement of the Mexican army, all of which transpired in the same year; a continuation of skilful manœuvres against the foreign enemy during 1864 and until the end of 1865, when he found himself shut up with his remnant of men in Oaxaca, with no less brilliant a foe to encounter and oppose than Marshal Bazaine.

For many months Diaz confronted this doughty soldier, and it was only after the most stubborn resistance, and when both he and his brave troops were actually dying of starvation, that Oaxaca capitulated and Diaz made an almost miraculous escape, a reward of $10,000 being offered for his capture, a reward which was never claimed.

In the same year, namely September 1865, the now seasoned soldier, who had been shut up in Puébla, again made his escape, and with the few troops he could secure besieged and captured the garrison of Tehuicingo. He defeated Maximilian's troops, and having secured the necessary horses and men he next turned his attention to Vioso, whom he also put to rout. Gradually he got together quite a respectable following, and in the end Vioso, formerly his opponent, became his ally, and these two fine soldiers together were responsible for quite a number of brilliant and successful achievements. January 1866 saw the commencement of the end, so far as the Imperial régime in Mexico was concerned. The French troops were withdrawn, and the luckless

General Don Porfirio Diaz, President of the United States of Mexico.

Maximilian left to his fate. This, a year afterwards (1867), took the form of his execution. Bazaine, who had learned at Oaxaca in 1865 to respect his brilliant young opponent, offered the Presidency of the newly-declared Republic to Diaz; but as the latter did not recognise the right of the French Government and its representative to make any such offer he even declined to reply, more especially as the legally-appointed, and by Diaz and other patriots the loyally-acknowledged, President, Benito Juarez, was still wandering about the country. Fighting continued through the first half of the year of 1867, until the long-exiled President returned to Mexico City in the month of July.

Instead of seeking some reward and promotion for his invaluable services, Diaz determined to retire, and actually did so. For about two years he lived in peaceful seclusion in his native city of Oaxaca; but the new elections for President occasioned fresh outbreaks on the part of the discontents. Diaz himself was the innocent cause of these to some extent, since it was his followers who would have set him up as President against Benito Juarez. The latter, who was and always will be known as the "Indian President," who had been the Head of the State since 1857, was permitted to again return to office, and Diaz served him loyally until his famous "Pronouncement" of November 1871, pointing out the complaints of the nation respecting the non-fulfilment of the promised reforms under the Constitution of 1857.

In 1872 Juarez died, but none of the expected troubles connected with the succession presented themselves. Lerdo de Tejada, who was the proper successor, was duly elected, but it was not long before he showed his incapacity as a ruler and a diplomat. Among others who revolted against de Tejada's rule was Porfirio Diaz, and with good reason. Revolution stalked through the land, and it seemed as if Mexico would yet again become one great battlefield. In 1876, Diaz came from North America, whither he had been forced to fly by the persecution of de Tejada, with a small body of followers which soon increased to an incipient army; but although he and they made a gallant fight for it the odds were too seriously against them, and once again Diaz had to fly. This time he went to New Orleans, but shortly came

back and landed at Veracruz. Thence, after numerous adventures, which in telling would alone form an interesting and exciting narrative, he made his way to Oaxaca, where he was always sure of a hearty welcome, and a following from among his fellow-townsmen. Speedily he found himself at the head of some 4,000 loyal followers, and he made a splendid resistance at Tecoac against General Alatorre, who with about 5,000 men had been sent against him by de Tejada. So pronounced was this victory (November 1876) that Diaz found himself master of the situation. Lerdo de Tejada fled to the United States as soon as he heard that Diaz was on his way to Mexico City.

Here he arrived in triumph on November 23rd, 1876, and assumed the Presidency provisionally on December 1st, 1876. In the month of April following (1877) he was elected to that position by a large majority, and from this date forward may be reckoned a new and intelligent régime in Mexico, and the commencement of its regeneration.

After almost a half-century of fighting, rebellion and foreign invasion, the country began to breathe freely. Those who regarded Porfirio Diaz as a makeshift only, soon found out their error. Having seen for himself the horrors of revolution, and having recognised the necessity for a thoroughly firm and unrelenting hand to guide the future destinies of the country, he speedily made manifest his ability and strength of purpose. Almost before they knew what was happening, the professional discontents found themselves in the grip of their masterful opponent, and their capacity for causing further trouble was promptly put an end to. Diaz recognised with the poet Schiller that "nought but firmness gains the prize," and to that great strength which he then displayed, and which he has since never lacked when occasion required, may be attributed his own pronounced success as a ruler and the country's immense prosperity to-day.

It has been said that the best peacemakers are those who have made war. Those who detest powder the most are those who have smelled it. To them more than any others are known the horrors and hardships of war, and what it entails upon the innocent and the guilty alike. Even while profiting, maybe, by the ephemeral advantages which military success

may have brought with it, the tragedy of empty homes and nameless graves, of fleeting popularity and temporary triumphs, are well enough known and acknowledged by the heroes of war. General Sherman, who once declared that "the main thing is to first deal as hard blows at the enemy's forces as possible, and then cause so much suffering to the inhabitants of the country that they will long for peace and press their Government to make it," likewise admitted that "war is hell." Both President Roosevelt, at San Juan, and President Diaz at Miahuatlan, acquired that conviction, and even such confirmed fighters as Hannibal, Marlborough, Napoleon and Grant knew and deplored the horrors of war which they themselves so largely helped to perpetrate.

Perhaps the most brilliant trait displayed by Diaz has been his ability to recognise even in his opponents good points and virtues, capable and worthy of development. Thus, to all except the most pronounced irreconcilables, he has displayed a generosity and a willingness to let bygones be bygones; with the consequence that, as was the case with Vioso in 1865, his enemies became his friends and his opponents his most loyal supporters. Gradually, almost imperceptibly, he bound together the formerly-antagonistic States, and by judicious appointments, sympathetic investigation and unswerving justice he brought about order where there had been wild chaos, prosperity where there had been disaster, and hope where there had reigned nothing but blank despair.

In 1880, his term of office having expired, Diaz made way for his successor, Manuel Gonzalez, who, however, retrogressed as much as his predecessor had progressed. Diaz was not, however, lost to the public service, inasmuch as he served in Gonzalez's Cabinet from December 1st, 1880, till November 30th, 1881, as Secretary of Fomento (Industries, etc.), as well as acting as Governor of his native State of Oaxaca (from December 1st, 1881, till November 30th, 1884), and as Senator for Morélos.

In 1884 (December 1st) Porfirio Diaz was re-elected President of the Republic, and from that time onwards he has been re-elected upon the termination of his legal period, the present term being his fifth. He has said more than once that it is to be his last; but the whole nation with one voice—

I might say the whole of the civilised world who recognise his many merits and his value to the cause of peace—trust that it will not so prove to be. Diaz has not inaptly been dubbed the Washington and the Lincoln of his country; but to many who have studied the histories and characters of these great men Diaz seems to have been rather superior to either of them. Assuredly he has proved himself both a brilliant soldier, a true patriot and a clever statesman, having united a shattered nation at a moment when probably no one who knew anything of the people composing it would have believed such an eventuality as within the bounds of any man's capacity. It took him a long time and many a painful act upon his part before he accomplished the task; but he did it, and he lives to see the result of his resolution,

It would be almost impossible to think of Mexico continuing on the path of progress deprived of the long-existing counsel and guidance of Porfirio Diaz. That he is fully entitled to that peace of retirement for which he pines, and which he has so nobly earned, no one will for a moment question; but while he may well argue that, having set the feet of his people on the path of progress and seen them lifted out of the region of doubt into the more solid realm of actual prosperity, he may now confidently retire from the field, I believe that the unanimous call of his people to remain with them so long as Providence grants him health, strength, and life, will not be disregarded. Porfirio Diaz cannot and never will be forgotten. He belongs to the nation, and the nation are glad to think that their welfare is due to him. To give any idea of the numerous timely and tactful acts performed by President Diaz a separate and substantial volume would be requisite, consisting not only of a daily but an hourly record of his life. Nothing that can in any way conduce to the public welfare, to the happiness of an individual, or to the satisfaction of a friend, is overlooked by this remarkably humane man, and possessed as he fortunately is of an extraordinary vitality and great bodily endurance, his entire day is on occasions filled with engagements of a nature which means work for him, but pleasure or profit to others. Any great constructional or commercial undertaking, such, for instance, as the opening of the Drainage Works of the

Valley of Mexico in March 1900, the inauguration of Veracruz Port works in March 1902, the inauguration of the industrial plants at Guanajuato in October 1903, or the inauguration of the Isthmian Railway at Tehuantepec in January 1907, is certain of his support and encouragement, as well as of his personal attendance and official participation in the accompanying ceremonies.

Among other decorations which the President wears, including crosses, medals, ribbons, and "cordones," are the following:

Foreign.—Great Britain, the Order of the Bath; France, Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour; Spain, Cross of Isabel the Catholic, of Carlos III., and Cross of Military Merit; Portugal, Decoration of the Tomb and the Sword of Valour, Loyalty and Merit; Italy, Cross of San Maurecio and Cross of San Lazaro; Belgium, the Order of Leopold II.; Prussia, Order of the Red Eagle; Austria, Order of St. Stephen; Norway and Sweden, Sword of Honour; Japan, Order of the Chrysanthemum; Venezuela, Decoration of the Libertador.

Mexican.—Decorations respecting the Battle of Pachuca; the Battle of Acultzrigo; the Battle of Puébla (April 2nd, 1867); the Battle of Puébla (May 5th, 1862); Siege of Puébla (1862); the War of the Intervention (1865); three Decorations for "Constancy," from the States of Guérrero, Chihuahua, Oaxaca, and many others from Associations, Societies, etc.

That General Porfirio Diaz is as eloquent and earnest an orator as he is a brave and skilful soldier is proved by the splendid speech which he made to the Representatives of the Circuto Nacional Porfiriota, when, in June 1903, they called upon him to serve another term as Chief Magistrate. The President in replying said:—

"In all the years of my life which I have had the honour to devote to the service of our country, I have endeavoured to make up for the deficiencies of my intelligence by hard work. I made a compact with myself that I would push forward the progress of the country, notwithstanding my fatigue, and the fear lest the falling-off of my physical and

mental faculties should become apparent at a more or less immediate future. I made this solemn declaration three years ago on an occasion similar to the one which now constrains me to repeat it, for then, as now, the people spoke; and when one speaks to the people on matters so grave as that which you now propound to me, one ought to tell the whole truth.

"Nevertheless, if, after the solemn declaration which I now repeat, all my compatriots—that is to say, the Mexican people, clearly defined—were to insist in imposing upon me their sovereign will, in the form and at the time indicated by law, I would bow to it with respect, rising superior to my fatigue, just as our people rose superior to their fatigue when I called upon them to put forth extraordinary efforts in maintaining a war in which no quarter was given us, in which we were destitute of food, of money and of arms, save those which we took from the enemy, and in which our only prospect, after an obscure and tragic death, was to be stigmatised as 'bandits.'" (Here the President alludes to the iniquitous law of October 3rd, 1865, under which all Republican chiefs caught in arms were summarily shot as "bandits.")

"Such was the tremendous six-year war, during which the Mexican people dyed with their blood the red of our flag into a richer hue, and waved it again and again victoriously over the heads of a foreign army, accustomed to conquer and deservedly acclaimed in the military world.

"To the will of that people, of whose abnegation and valour I was so often witness, I bow respectfully, not without once more proclaiming that any one of my fellow-citizens possessed of patriotism, good intentions and integrity, and less-tired than I, would serve the people better, if they would impart to him the same unlimited confidence and powerful moral co-operation that they have accorded to me since the days, when, by order of the great Juarez, I began to reorganise and govern the States which we recovered one after the other from the invader.

"In fine, Messieurs Delegates, the honour which you confer upon me at this moment is as great as it is unmerited. In this light I appreciate it and will treasure it while I live.

"It is a fact, as you are well aware, that I gave to my country my earliest and best years. That fact is a guarantee to the National Convention that I would never commit the gross impropriety of withholding from my country my last years—the years which I never thought to attain—when I first consecrated my life to the fatherland."

The entire absence of pretence or sophistry in this declamation is characteristic of the man, who is sincerity itself, both in his acts and words. How forcibly do such words as his compare with the blatant and false utterances of such men as the ex-President Battle y Ordonez of Uruguay or the reigning President Cypriano Castro of Venezuela, who cannot speak but what is false and boastful! History would never record the fact of either of these worthies being asked by one entire nation to accept a second term of office, nor could the mind grasp the possibility of their refusing it if they were.

Not the least important factor in the love and veneration with which General Porfirio Diaz is regarded by the ignorant but impressionable natives, and especially the Huichols, is the strain of Mixtec blood in his veins. His whole imposing bearing and physique suggest this, while it may also account in a measure for his strength of character, striking personality and benevolence of heart. No one can see and speak to the President of Mexico and remain unmoved by his marvellous vitality and earnestness of manner. He is moderately tall, I may say exceptionally tall for a Mexican, extremely dignified and graceful in his carriage and all his movements, and in spite of his seventy-seven years he still shows as much energy and enthusiasm as a man of one-half his age. His hair is quite white, and worn closely cropped and brushed straight up on his well-shaped head, leaving his broad, intellectual forehead well exposed. Beyond a snow-white drooping moustache, General Diaz' face is clean-shaved. His eyes are perhaps the most striking part of his physiognomy. Black, bright and full of intelligence, they look straight into your very soul, unblinking yet not unkindly. I doubt whether the most pronounced disciple of Ananias could tell, or at any rate could persist in, a lie with those searching eyes upon him. The great sagacity of his mind has been abundantly proved

by the unexampled period of his presidential reign. General Diaz is not only a great man and a clever man, but he is a good man, a true man and a gentleman. I regard the fact that I have known him and spoken to him as one of the greatest pleasures of my life, and a circumstance which will linger agreeably in my memory when many other experiences will have passed into oblivion.

The iron-hand which General Diaz has occasionally made felt among the turbulent and the troublesome has been supposed to have earned him hatred in certain parts of the Republic, and the *quidnuncs* will confidently assure you that, although popular enough in the Capital, the President "dare not visit" those districts where his hand has lain heavily. In Yucatan, Veracruz and Oaxaca, I was informed, his presence among the Indians would be fraught with great personal danger to himself—yet have I seen him fearlessly moving about in both of the first named, and I believe that he contemplates a brief visit to the last—his birthplace—very shortly. So much, then, for the gossips.

The remarkable hold which General Diaz possesses upon the Government officials, from the highest to the lowest, the celerity with which news of any national importance reaches him, and the promptitude with which, owing to this splendid "intelligence department," the Government is enabled to act, have frequently occasioned surprise, not unmixed with admiration, among the uninitiated. As a matter of fact, the whole origin and explanation of this system of well-organised activity may be found in the one great factor—"freemasonry." Some twenty years ago General Diaz became a Scottish Rite Mason, and he has since risen to high degrees in the craft. Moreover, he has, by moral persuasion and irresistible argument, induced practically the whole of the Governing classes to follow his example, and while this meant leaving the fold of their Church—for, as is well known, no Catholic can remain a follower of Rome and be a mason at the same time—they have almost to a man accepted the President's advice, the Vice-President, Governors and Jefés of nearly all the States being brethren of the craft. That they are better and more useful citizens, as well as better officials, for this, cannot

be doubted; for a good mason can never be anything but a good citizen.

Kings, Princes, and Presidents are accustomed to seeing their deaths discounted and their successors nominated, which, however painful to them individually, must be recognised as inevitable in a world which is ever changing. Thus, it is with no disrespect to the illustrious Head of the State in Mexico that frequent discussions take place as to who shall be his successor. The choice at one time lay between M. José Y. Limantour, the distinguished and clever Minister of Finance, and General Bernardo Reyes, formerly Minister of War, and now Governor of the State of Nuévo Leon. I am not so sure whether the gallant General is still considered to be in the field; but there is little doubt that M. Limantour would be the favourite candidate in the event of a Presidential election becoming necessary, or that his candidature would be strongly supported by General Porfirio Diaz. So long as the latter can be induced to remain in the Presidency, no one would ask or desire a better occupant; but his Excellency is no longer a young man, and naturally feels that the time has come when he may reasonably look for a peaceful retirement, earned after nearly thirty years' service as the Head of the State.

General Diaz, although seventy-seven years of age, is remarkably vigorous and even youthful both in his daily work and his recreations. He is in his Cabinet frequently sixteen hours a day; he can outwalk most of his companions; he eats and sleeps well; his eyesight is almost, and his hearing is well-nigh, as perfect as ever, while the sturdy grip of his powerful hand shows that in physical strength at least he has lost but little of his former splendid bodily vigour. His sensible motto, "Little politics and much administration," has borne abundant fruit; and when the time does come for him to relinquish the helm of State there is not one single living soul, in Mexico or out of it, who will not regret the fact, but, at the same time, admit that General Diaz has lived up to Mrs. Norton's axiom—"They serve God well who serve His creatures."

The position of the wife of the President of any Republic is anything but a sinecure, since everyone, even those who may

have absolutely no personal acquaintance with her, consider that lady as the necessary go-between in matters requiring "persuasion" or "family influence." It is to her, as a rule, that other women apply, tearfully it may be, flatteringly it must be, for remissions of judicial sentences, the granting of valuable concessions, and the conferring of enviable appointments. In a word, the President's wife is regarded as the power behind the throne, and, as a matter of fact, she very often is. Not so, however, is or ever has been Madame Carmen Romero Rubio Diaz. Possessed of many natural charms and sterling virtues, not the least of these has been her rigid abstention from interfering with or attempting to influence in any way the public actions of President Porfirio Diaz, much as she may have felt inclined on those occasions, not rare either according to all accounts, when subjected to the importunities of her female—and even male—acquaintances.

Señorita Carmen was one of the three pretty and accomplished daughters of Don Manuel Romero Rubio, at one time a political opponent of Porfirio Diaz and an ardent supporter of his great rival, President Lerdo de Tejada. The young girl always admired the heroic figure and romantic fame of General Diaz, notwithstanding the disparity of age between them; and unlike with most young ladies addicted to hero worship, what was so fondly hoped for by her actually occurred. Señorita Carmen met General Diaz, and promptly fell very earnestly in love with him, and he with her. They have now been married over five and twenty years, and the romance of their early days has continued and the mutual affection between them has become intensified. Madame Diaz is the President's second wife, he having had two daughters and one son by his first mate, all of whom have long since grown-up and are well married; but no children were born to him by his second marriage. Madame Diaz is a remarkably pretty and graceful woman, as sympathetic as she looks and perfectly fitted both by temperament and education to fill the high and difficult position which she occupies. The lady is, moreover, a splendid housekeeper and even an accomplished cook, while she speaks two or three languages, and especially English, with almost a perfect accent and as fluently as her own. Her

influence socially is naturally very great, and, being endowed with much natural tact, a remarkably even temper, and no little sense of humour, Madame Diaz succeeds very often in healing family jars, social squabbles, and even more serious troubles which may come under her notice and within her particular province.

CHAPTER VIII

Vice-President Ramon Corral—The Minister of Education—José Yves Limantour, Minister of Finance—Guillermo de Landa y Escandon, Governor of the Federal District—Minister of Justice—Minister of Fomento—Minister of War and Marine—Minister of Foreign Affairs—Secretary of Fomento—Sub-Secretary of Fomento—The late Thomas Braniff—Connection with the Republic's chief enterprises.

Señor Don Ramon Corral, Vice-President of Mexico, is entirely unlike most vice-presidents of Republics, who are usually colourless and somewhat useless individuals, without any particular or pronounced opinions of their own and wholly subservient to the greater power of the President, whose foil they are expected to be. Señor Corral is, however, a strong and a telling personality, and as active as he is shrewd. He occupies the double position of Vice-President and Minister of the Interior, and to his highly-important duties he brings to bear his undoubted talents and a vigorous spirit. Formerly Governor of Sonora, and Governor of the Federal District of Mexico City in 1901, Señor Corral joined the Cabinet in December 1904, and has since proved a living but not overpowering factor in the affairs of the Republic. His presence at the St. Louis Exhibition (Louisiana Purchase) was generally voted a success on account of his great influence with the more intelligent and thoughtful part of the community. Unquestionably Señor Ramon Corral is a powerful and beneficent force in Mexico. The post of Vice-President was newly created by Congress in June 1904, and Señor Ramon Corral is the first occupant of it.

Señor Justo Sierra, Minister of Education, holds the Portfolio of Public Instruction and the Fine Arts. The office was created as recently as July 1905, and M. Sierra is the first occupant. Up to that time educational interests had formed a sub-

MADAME CARMEN ("CARMELITA") RUBIO DIAZ, WIFE OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC.—*see p.* 64.

department under the jurisdiction of the Minister of Justice, of which M. Sierra held the Secretaryship. M. Sierra speaks French fluently and understands a little English.

M. José Yves Limantour, the Minister of Finance, is the best known of all the President's Cabinet among European financiers, principally on account of the potent influence which he has always exercised over the country's finances, but due also to his several visits to Europe. The present prosperous condition of the Republic is unquestionably greatly due to the brilliant Minister who has rescued it from the danger of bankruptcy, which at one time threatened it, to raise it high among the financially-sound countries of the world. Speaking of M. Limantour, a keen Mexican critic observed: "I consider him one of the most remarkable and most capable Ministers of the age. If one analyses the works of the different statisticians of Europe and America and estimates their accomplishments from a practical and efficacious point of view, one sees that Limantour is not alone their equal but in many instances their superior. I do not make this statement because Limantour and I are both Mexicans, or from natural sentiment of race, which we all naturally feel every time that a son of Latin-America becomes eminent in any of the branches of human activity; I believe sincerely that Limantour is a genius, and one of the most brilliant financiers that ever lived."

I am disposed to endorse this praise, extravagant though it may appear to those who know neither the Minister nor of what he has succeeded in accomplishing for the national finances of Mexico. To those who do know, these terms of commendation will appear little more than the truth.

Señor Limantour was born of French parents in the city of Mexico in 1853, and is therefore in his fifty-fifth year. He was sent to the best schools and colleges and still further benefited by a long European tour while still a lad, his parents being very wealthy and sparing nothing upon their son's education. He studied law at the School of Jurisprudence, Mexico City, graduated four years afterwards and then devoted considerable time to political economy, in which he has become a pastmaster. He was sent by his Government upon more than one important mission to Europe, and

in every case scored successfully. He entered political life in 1893, when he was appointed Sub-Secretario de Hacienda. His chief, Señor Romero, soon found out his great shrewdness and ability, and when he was appointed American Minister to Washington, Señor Limantour was promoted to the office of Secretario which he has since retained.

Señor Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon, Governor of the Federal District of Mexico, is one of the most popular of the higher officials with Americans and British, principally because of his warm-hearted sympathies with the Anglo-Saxon races and partly because he speaks English with remarkable fluency and frequency. Don Guillermo has travelled considerably both in Great Britain and the United States, in both of which countries he has many warm personal friends. It may be mentioned that he attended the Coronation of his present Majesty in August, 1903, as the Representative of the United States of Mexico. He was educated in this country, at Stoneyhurst Jesuit College, and began his political life in 1879 as Deputy for the State of Morélos. In 1900 he became President of the Ayumiento (Municipality), equivalent to our Lord Mayor of London, and subsequently Governor of the Federal District. Don Guillermo has done more for the benefit of the City in the few years he has been in office than all his predecessors had been able to effect collectively. There is practically no limit to the improvements which he has introduced, such as cleaning of streets and public vehicles, removal of long-standing nuisances and obsolete restrictions, stamping out of drink and vice where they had been rampant, provision for the poor, amelioration of the condition of prisoners awaiting trial, and numerous other humane and necessary matters. Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon was one of the initiators of the National Railway.

Señor Justino Fernandez, Minister of Justice, is considered one of the ablest as he certainly is one of the most intellectual men in the Republic. He was a strong opponent of General Santa Ana, and suffered under his dominion for the courage of his opinions. For many years he was in private practice as a lawyer, but rendered the Government of his day eminent services as occasion presented itself, eventually winning both wealth and honour for himself. For several

years he was Governor of the State of Hidalgo, but was afterwards elected to Congress. As Director of the National School of Jurisprudence, and afterwards as Minister of Justice, he has found his true vocation. Born in 1828 he has never left the Republic, and has given up the greater part of his life to its services.

Señor Lic. Olegario Molina, formerly Governor of the State of Yucatán, was last March appointed Minister of Fomento—the post having been vacant since the death of Señor Blas Escontria—and consequently as one of the President's Cabinet. The Department of Fomento is an exceedingly important one, and upon its proper administration depends the development of new industries and the vast resources of the country. That Señor Molina will bring to bear upon his duties a good deal of intelligence and discrimination, may be regarded as certain. He was born in 1843 in the village of Bolonchenticul, which was formerly in the State of Yucatán but afterwards determined to be within the State limits of Campeche. Among his Government appointments have been those of Secretary of State of Yucatán (afterwards its Governor), Deputy to Congress for his State and finally Minister of Fomento. Señor Molina has been identified with all the projects, commercial and industrial, which have carried the State of Yucatán to its present successful position. He was first elected Governor in 1901, and although his removal will be a distinct loss to Yucatán, it is just as great a gain to the Republic at large.

General Manuel Gonzalez Cosio, Minister of War and Marine, has devoted practically the whole of his life to the services of the Republic. He has fought through many of Mexico's great wars, always with distinction and success.

Señor Ignacio Mariscal, Minister of Foreign Relations, was at one time Secretary of the Mexican Legation at Washington, before the Legation was raised to an Embassy. He married an American lady, who died in December 1903, after thirty-six years' married life. One of the daughters is married to Señor Julio Limantour, brother of the Finance Minister.

Señor Leandro Fernandez, Secretary of Public Communications and Works, was appointed to fill the place of Señor Leal, in December 1900, after the latter's services of

something like 40 years, during 10 of which he had been a Cabinet Minister. Señor Fernandez, who is a brother of the Governor of Durango, was born in that State about 56 years ago. His tastes lay strongly in the direction of physical science, and his subsequent career as a civil engineer has been brilliant. He has studied in the workshops and academies of the United States, and naturally he speaks English fairly well. He formerly served as Governor of Durango and made a great feature of the education question in that State.

Sub-Secretario de Fomento Signor A. Aldasoro is a gentleman of great tact and a singularly sympathetic nature, which have called forth due recognition from all who have come into contact with him. Señor Aldasoro has a quick and keen power of discernment, is rapid in his judgments, and very seldom makes a mistake. Many Mexican, and a large number of foreign, owners of schemes and projects have received from this patient and intelligent Minister much encouragement, and always his kindly sympathy; and it may be said that no one is denied a hearing by Señor Aldasoro, whose spacious ante-rooms are daily crowded with callers, many of whom wait as late as 10 o'clock at night to obtain an audience. Señor Aldasoro speaks English and French, and is a ripe scholar.

In one of the "Books of Horace," Ode XXX., the celebrated Latin elegiac poet says:—"I have completed a monument more lasting than brass, more sublime than the regal elevations of the pyramids, which neither the wasting shower, the unavailing north wind nor an innumerable succession of years and the flight of seasons shall be able to demolish."

In spite of the forgetfulness of humanity at large, especially in this period of haste, bustle and hurry, there are a certain number of men to whose lives these lines might apply, men who have, in their time, left so deep an impress of their personalities and their usefulness upon their surroundings as to have veritably raised monuments to themselves more lasting than the brasses which record their achievements.

I think such a man was Mr. Thomas Braniff, of Mexico, who, unfortunately, died in the midst of his busy useful life, but not before he had contributed vastly to the welfare of the

THE LATE MR. THOMAS BRANIFF, ONE OF THE EARLIEST PIONEERS OF MEXICO, AND FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE LONDON BANK OF MEXICO AND SOUTH AMERICA.

community and amassed an enormous fortune by sheer hard, conscientious and reproductive work.

Mr. Thomas Braniff was an American by birth, having been born on Staten Island, New York, his parents being of Irish descent. Although quite comfortably situated at home, his strong character and wide ambitions proved too unrestrained to enable him to remain very long in the somewhat restricted circles of New York of 60 years ago; and the ever-attractive gold craze of the early 50's drew him to the Californian fields, as it drew thousands of others. There, however, the crude, half-savage and wholly licentious existence proved rather more than he anticipated or could endure, and abandoning the fields in disgust without having lingered to make a fortune he accepted an engagement with the famous railway engineer Meiggs — whose splendid achievements throughout North and South America are too well recognised to need much comment—helping him to construct some of the first of the South American railroads.

Provided with some years' experience under this distinguished engineer, Mr. Braniff next took service with Mr. Geo. Crowley, acting with Superintendent Buchanan in connection with the construction of the first railway in Mexico, namely the Mexican, between the City of Mexico and Vera Cruz. Some of the extreme difficulties which beset the paths of those who were engaged upon this stupendous undertaking, and the many attendant disappointments, are referred to in my chapters upon Mexican railways. But the indomitable pluck and perseverance which were displayed by all those who were responsible for the undertakings eventually carried them in triumph to completion.

When the Mexican Railway line was completely finished, namely in 1873, Mr. Thomas Braniff was about to accept an offer to construct a railroad for the Government of Russia, when the Directors of the Mexican Railway very wisely offered him the General Management. Liking the country, and foreseeing, if but dimly, some of its brilliant future promise, besides having a distinct aptitude for railway management, Mr. Braniff accepted the offer, and finally settled down permanently in Mexico City. His opportunities then came fast, and were readily recognised and as promptly

adopted. The London Bank of Mexico and South America was being organized by a group of British and Mexican financiers, and his many English friends at once sought and received the co-öperation of Thomas Braniff. He was unanimously elected its first President, a position which he held for five and twenty years, in fact until the day of his death. About the same time that he helped to found this—the oldest and still one of the most respected banks in the Republic—Mr. Braniff invested a substantial amount of money in the erection of the San Lorenzo cotton mill at Orizaba, here, again, displaying his keen appreciation of the requirements of the Republic, and a surprisingly acute knowledge of the prevailing conditions. This mill is now absorbed by the Campañia Industrial de Orizaba, employing some 4,000 operatives, and paying a regular dividend of 12½ % upon a capital of £800,000. The foundation of the successful San Rafael Paper-works Company, and fully half a dozen other enterprises, followed, and so uniformly fortunate was he in all his undertakings, so shrewd in his management, that he came to be looked upon as the "Mexican Midas," and was sought for either as co-öperator or adviser in practically every new commercial enterprise which was launched.

Mr. Thomas Braniff died in January 1905. Thus I never had the privilege of knowing him. But I have met his son, Mr. Oscar J. Braniff, who, in character and commercial rectitude, is said to closely resemble his father. But those who did know him, worked with him, and were witnesses of his everyday life, assert that his great power consisted in his quick and accurate perceptions, his knowledge of men, and his ability to hold the scales of justice and judgment evenly between different and conflicting interests. Here came to his help his great tact, discretion and keen sense of fairness, so generally recognised, indeed, as to result in his acting as arbitrator in numerous commercial disputes.

An incident not wholly unconnected with this phase of his character is worth relating. Upon a certain official occasion Mr. Braniff met the President of the Republic, his close and valued friend of many years, and upon greeting him as "Mr. President," General Porfirio Diaz, with his ready wit and good-nature, responded—"Now I wonder, Mr. Braniff, who is after all more of a President—you or I?"

It was Mr. Thomas Braniff who, driving himself in a double-seated buggy, and with a passport made out to him in his capacity of Superintendent of Construction for the Mexican Railway, secretly conveyed the Empress Carlota from Cordobá to Veracruz, early in the year 1867, when departing from Mexico on her ill-fated journey to Europe, destined, poor lady! never to return.

Probably the demise of no resident of Mexico has given rise to more general expressions of regret and sorrow than that of Mr. Thomas Braniff. Although a multi-millionaire, he made such excellent use of his money that he was much beloved by the poor, and as highly esteemed by the wealthy and official classes. His charities, if quietly and unobtrusively pursued, were both large and discriminating, and his death revealed their widespread nature in a manner but little suspected during his lifetime.

CHAPTER IX

Judicial power—Supreme Court—Federal Courts—Judges' salaries—Amparo—Criminal Courts procedure—Spanish system of Criminal Jurisprudence—Detention of accused persons—Preliminary proceedings — Criminal cases between 1901-1905 — Comisarias — Belém Prison—First Aid Law and its absurdities—Federal District regulations—Jury system—Mexican jurors—Trial by jury—*Pros* and *cons.*

The judicial power of the Republic, as already briefly pointed out, is vested in the Supreme Court of Justice, the District Courts, the Circuit Courts and the Police or Minor Courts. There are three Circuit Courts and thirty-two District Courts, as well as many Police Courts and Alcaldes.

The Supreme Court of Justice is composed of eleven justices, or "magistrados," four alternate "magistrados," an Attorney General and a Public Prosecutor. The term for which they are elected is six years, and their election is indirectly by popular vote, in the same manner as with Senators and Deputies. The qualifications are not as severe as with us or as in the United States, but sufficiently strict nevertheless. Knowledge of the laws of the Republic, according to the opinions of the electors, a minimum age of thirty-six years, and Mexican citizenship in the full exercise of their rights, are the main essentials.

The Supreme Court naturally has unlimited jurisdiction, and the last word in all cases except that of the capital punishment, there being one final appeal—that for clemency—to the President of the Republic. The Supreme Court has also original jurisdiction in all cases arising between two States, and in those wherein the Union is involved or to which it is a party. This Court is called upon to decide all controversies arising among the Federal Courts, between the Federal and the State Courts, or between the Courts of two or more States.

The salaries attached to Supreme Court judgeships will be found set forth upon page 31.

The Federal Courts have jurisdiction—

(*a*) In all cases which arise from the enforcement and application of the Federal laws, except when such application affects only private interests, when the ordinary Courts of the Federal District, of the States and of the Territories are deemed competent to assume jurisdiction:

(*b*) Over Admiralty cases:

(*c*) Over cases to which the Federation is a party:

(*d*) Over cases between one or more States:

(*e*) Over cases arising between one State and an individual, or individuals, or between one or more individuals in two or more States:

(*f*) Over civil or criminal cases arising from Treaties concluded with Foreign Powers;

(*g*) Over cases affecting diplomatic and consular agents.

The jurisdiction of the Federal Courts extends likewise to all cases arising out of (1) laws or acts of any authority infringing upon individual rights; (2) laws or acts of the Federal authority violating or limiting the sovereignty of the States; (3) laws or acts of the latter encroaching upon the Federal authority.

The salaries of the District and Circuit Judges are given also on page 31.

There is a law of protection in Mexico known as "amparo," an original kind of law of appeal, entirely unlike anything met with in other countries. It has for its main object the defence of the individual against any abuse of power as the outcome of a trial by any of the Courts of first instance. Convicted prisoners may demand "amparo" against the decisions of every one of the Courts except the final one—Supreme Court—providing the appellant pleads either injustice, abuse of power or incompetency of the tribunal. Needless to say no prisoner once convicted omits to plead one or all of these, and consequently few cases are settled in the first Court, but are appealed from Court to Court until the last is reached, thus providing fine fat fees for the lawyers and much sickness of heart for their clients. In all cases where "amparo" is pleaded, and the consequence of carrying out the sentence—

such as that of death—would be irreparable, the Court passing it must withhold its execution until the appeal has been heard and finally decided.

The proceedings in the Mexican Criminal Courts are somewhat similar to those of the French Courts. The Courts are composed of Judges of Instruction, who institute the proceedings, refer them to the public prosecutor and to the defendant (through his counsel or direct), and finally bring the case before the jury who decide the guilt or innocence of the party accused. Once the jury have returned a verdict of guilty the same judge as their spokesman passes the sentence, from which appeal can be made.

The jury is composed of nine persons (thirty are summoned), native or foreign, who must have some occupation, education or independent means. The jury are selected from the official lists kept, and are picked out specially to try special cases. That the "calling" of jurors in Mexico is defective and needs revision is clear from the fact that a citizen, native or foreign, may be called upon to serve upon a jury thirty times in the course of three months. Imagine the awful outcry that would go up to the heavens were a free-born Britisher to be summoned even as much as twice within one year! Moreover, there are no fees for jurymen in Mexico, nor reward of any kind but the consciousness of having done their duty. This may be consoling, but it is not remunerative.

In all criminal cases, the Constitution guarantees that the accused shall not be detained more than three days (unless the crime alleged against him should demand it), before being examined and confronted with his accusers. He is to be acquainted with the names and number of his accusers, and he is to be confronted with the witnesses who testify against him. He is to be allowed to call any and every one he needs to his assistance, and to be in consultation with his advocate as often and as long as necessary; and, in the event of his having no means to engage counsel for his defence, he can choose from a list of the Court's counsel any one he wishes to act as his advocate, the Court paying the necessary fees. All these regulations are eminently fair and reasonable, and unlike the customs of many countries—our own included—a prisoner is given every opportunity and rendered every aid

to prove his innocence if he can, and is not presumed to be guilty as a commencement.

Under the system of criminal jurisprudence which prevails in the Federal District of Mexico, all the preliminary proceedings in a criminal trial, such as the examination of the accused and the taking of testimony, are held before a judge of the first instance, whom we should regard as a "magistrate." This official proceeds without a jury, and when he has completed the case, so far as he can, it is remitted to a higher court, and when the trial eventually takes place before a jury, the evidence is all read over again, as it is contained in the record. The prosecuting counsel then presents the charges, defending counsel is heard, and the witnesses of both parties are examined and cross-examined. The jury then renders its verdict, judging the accused either innocent or guilty, and following substantially the same practice as in vogue under the common law of England and the United States of America.

Outside the Federal District of Mexico, however, the old Spanish system of criminal jurisprudence still obtains. As in most Spanish-American countries, testimony is taken down in writing, and, after being read over to the witness, it is signed by him in proof that his statements have been correctly recorded. While this process is extremely tedious and cumbersome, it undoubtedly gives a degree of certainty to the correctness of the statements which cannot be secured by a stenographic report, and at the same time it renders it impossible for the judge or counsel on either side to put into the mouth of a witness language different from that which he has actually used.

Some idea of the work which the Federal and District Courts have to perform may be gleaned from the figures which I have obtained dealing with the number of cases filed during five years. The *data* relates to actions tried between the years 1901 and 1905 inclusive, and may be regarded as normal and therefore typical of the condition of criminal and civil law business in the Republic of Mexico.

During this period the District Courts handled 21,120 cases, of which 16,999 were completed and 4,097 adjourned or appealed. The Supreme Court received for revision from June 1st 1900 until June 30th 1905, 3,479 criminal cases,

which, added to the above-named figures, give a total number of cases outstanding of 6,396. Out of these 3,031 *habeas corpus* proceedings were disposed of, leaving, therefore, but 3,903 for further consideration.

At present, the various Courts are distributed somewhat widely over the city; but when the handsome new Palace of Justice building is completed, practically all the Courts will be found under one roof, which must of a necessity contribute to the carrying on of the Federal District's amount of legal business in a much more expeditious and satisfactory manner.

While some districts and towns contribute very considerably more cases than others, depending greatly upon the character of the population to be found there, some few cities and towns are almost immune from crime or litigation. For instance, Pachuca, the capital of the State of Hidalgo, a great mining town and the centre of an immense peon population, had not one single criminal case to try for the whole month of December 1905, and, as a community, it is almost free from crime. The Attorney Perez, who lives near Pachuca, attributes this condition of affairs to the increase of wages paid in the district, the spread of education and the firm hand with which the authorities deal with lawlessness when detected.

Until the present year, it must be admitted that the police-courts, or Comisarios, throughout Mexico City and other cities in the Republic were found to be far from satisfactory from many points of view. The Government readily recognised that some improvement must be made, and they have now inaugurated a new system which will serve to place Mexico in line with the other civilized countries of the world. The different Comisarios, with hardly an exception, were not originally intended as prisons, but have been adapted to such use, and badly adapted at that. As a consequence, they have lacked sufficient accommodation, sanitary appliances and conveniences, and being situated some distance from the Correctional Courts the prisoners have had to undergo the additional and undeserved humiliation of being marched through the public thoroughfares in the full light of day.

One entirely new stone-built Correctional Court has already been erected, adjoining the Carcel General (the General Prison), and has been found to thoroughly answer the require-

ments. The Government has lately allotted the sum of $200,000 (£20,000) to the erection of a Comisaria upon a somewhat similar plan, and no doubt others will follow in due course, the idea being to establish a Correctional Court in conjunction with each Comisaria, as is the case in London and other large English cities. The great central prison, Belém, at present receives all the prisoners who have undergone preliminary, but not final, examination, and as this gaol is situated at the extreme end of the City both inconvenient and unnecessary suffering to the unfortunate accused result from the journeys to and from the Correctional Courts. Several prisoners have taken the favourable opportunity to escape and have remained at large, the number of Police escorting the gang usually being fewer than the requirements demand.

It is to the eternal credit of the Governor of the Federal District of Mexico (Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon) that one of the most senseless and barbarous customs of Spanish-American countries has been abolished. I refer to the law (Art. 696, Penal Code) which forbids immediate and unofficial aid being given to injured or sick persons. If a man or a woman be run over, knocked down or faint in the street, the Penal Code referred to ordains that he or she must remain precisely where he or she fell, no matter even if in danger of further injury from passing vehicles, until a policeman can be found. And in what country was a policeman ever found when he was most urgently wanted? If the injury sustained be serious or fatal, the afflicted sufferer must be left on the identical spot until a judge can be found and prevailed upon to come to the scene and authorise the removal to the hospital or the dead-house.

This unnecessary and inhumane law prevails all through Spanish America to-day, and its abrogation is invariably defeated when it comes up periodically for discussion before Congress. The idea seems to prevail that if a wounded person is touched or moved before the arrival of the authorities, the necessary evidence to prosecute an official enquiry may be missing. Thus, human life and human suffering must be sacrificed so that the law of the land may have no doubts to trouble its mind when it begins to ask questions. Men

may bleed slowly to death or die of asphyxiation—as they have done to my personal knowledge upon several occasions in Buenos Aires and in Valparaiso—when perhaps a prompt application of some simple remedy, or the uplifting of the patient's head to a more comfortable position, would have saved his life. All credit then to Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon for having abolished such legalised barbarism in the wide district over which he has jurisdiction.

No one country is in a position to cast stones at another in regard to particular laws, their administration or their failure. We are somewhat prone to pass hurried judgments upon the acts of our neighbours, and to call attention to the motes in their eyes while disregardful of the beams in our own. All the world cried shame on Great Britain when the two notorious child-torturers — Mrs. Penruddock and Mrs. Montague—were allowed to go practically scot-free. Great Britain and every other nation denounced France for the atrocious persecution of Captain Dreyfus. The entire universe has called for vengeance against Bloody Russia for her criminal conduct towards the unfortunate Jews. The lynching of luckless negroes in America has sickened and disgusted every other Christian country. And thus we all have our sins to answer for, and should rather concern ourselves with lessening, and atoning for, these, than with denouncing the backslidings of our neighbours.

Mexico has in times gone by received, and I think merited, much adverse comment on account of the defective Jury system in that country, and the many abuses to which it has lent itself. The native power has exhausted its vocabulary of epithets in connection with the numerous miscarriages of justice occurring from time to time, and has called for the abolition of Juries *in toto*. The same demand has been made in other countries, and will no doubt continue to be made when any particularly flagrant case comes before the public, which, in its indignation, forthwith attacks the entire judicial institution, oblivious of the fact that the whole fabric of society would go with it, were trial by jury really to be abolished.

It is not alone in Mexico that controversy has raged over the *pros* and *cons* of the jury system. While some declare

that nine or twelve ordinary men are more likely to arrive at the truth than a single judge, and that the system has generally worked well, others will be found as certain that an innocent man would in nine cases out of ten prefer to be tried by a judge rather than by a jury, as he would be appealing to a higher order of intelligence. Undoubtedly a jury of average men, and the jurors empanelled in Mexico are culled from an intelligent and honourable class of citizens, are better able to form a correct opinion as to facts connected with daily life of the working and commercial classes than a judge, who has only an academic knowledge; while a jury also are likely to be freer from class prejudice and less precipitate in arriving at a decision. On the other hand, there is always the danger of some of the jurymen in a limited community like that of Mexico—either in the cities or the towns—being known to the accused or the plaintiff; and unfortunately "trial by newspaper" is very common in Mexico, both by the native and the foreign press, which, of course, has great weight upon the jurymen selected from the public readers of the journals, whereas a judge would probably be entirely uninfluenced by such publications. Certainly facts come out before a jury which would be overlooked by a judge, while on the other hand the latter is likely to be less affected by emotionalism than would a jury. The whole question bristles with difficulties and contradictions, but since trial by jury is an institution time-honoured, and in force in practically every civilised country in the world, and inasmuch as sufficient proof of its evils has not been adduced, it will probably continue in force both in Mexico and elsewhere until, by some other means—

> "Truth shall e'er come uppermost
> And Justice shall be done."

CHAPTER X

Police Courts—The law and its interpretation—Trivial arrests—Detention of accused—*Habeas Corpus*—Police Courts procedure—Fines—Treatment of prisoners—Judges as Visiting Justices—*Code Civile*—Prison scenes—A Mexican desperado—Saltillo State Prison—Some foreign inmates—Police statistics—Foot Police—Mounted Police—Fire Brigade Section—Wages and Allowances—Different Departments.

The Mexican Constitution originally promulgated February 5th, 1857, and since amended, stipulates that "arrest, except for offences meriting corporal punishment, is prohibited," as is also "detention without trial for a longer period than three days (72 hours), unless justified as prescribed by law."

My observations and inquiries lead to the conclusion that neither of these stipulations is always scrupulously adhered to. Arrests, as a matter of fact, are far too common, and are carried out upon the smallest provocation. My note-book shows me that on January 16th of last year a considerable number of cyclists were arrested in Mexico City by the police for riding without lights. They were taken into custody, marched to the Comisaria, and there were either fined or detained if they could not find the money.

On February 2nd of the same year two native women were arrested in the public park, known as the Alameda, in Mexico City, for sitting on the grass. Walking on the sward is strictly forbidden, and although the grass plots are entirely unenclosed and unprotected by any wires, the regulation is presumably known to the public and must be observed.

It will be seen that in regard to both these offences the usual method with Governments or Municipalities would be to summon the transgressor to appear before the Court and

Photo P. S. Cox.

MEXICO CITY. PLAZA GUADIOLA, SHOWING CALLE DE SAN FRANCISCO.

answer to the charge. In Mexico, however, the offender is arrested publicly, and submitted to what in our opinion would be the indignity of being marched through the streets to the Comisaria. It is only fair to say, however, that the Mexicans themselves attach little or no importance to this procedure, and it entails no subsequent stain upon their character. Noisy disputes, brawling, spitting, and such like offences, are often followed by arrest, even if the brawling is not serious or the committal personally witnessed by the officer who effects the arrest.

The detention of an accused person in prison without trial is, as I have said, sometimes resorted to to-day, although a great improvement in this manifestly unfair treatment of the accused is noticeable, compared with what it used to be. A Canadian resident in Mexico City, now one of the wealthiest and most respected members of the community, informed me that some sixteen years ago, while he was acting as engine-driver on the Central Railway, he had the misfortune to run over and kill a Mexican. He was at once arrested, and put into a filthy prison which contained 1,500 other inmates, kept there for 3 days strictly "incomunicado," and not even allowed to see a lawyer. Subsequently, he was removed to a cell containing but 20 others; but it was 10 full days—namely 240 hours instead of but 72—before he was put upon any sort of trial. As the affair was a pure accident, he was subsequently acquitted.

Another man accused of a similar "offence" was detained for 18 months before being brought to trial; and when I visited the Penitentiary at Saltillo, in the State of Coahuila, a prisoner implored me to represent to the Governor of the State the fact that "he had been in the gaol for 8 months and had never been brought to trial." In this latter case I subsequently discovered that the man was a confirmed scamp, utterly thriftless and refused to do a stroke of work. His detention, therefore, appeared justified.

No doubt the Mexican supreme authorities are mostly unaware of these illegal detentions, and whenever they are brought to their official knowledge the matters are at once carefully inquired into, and relief apportioned. The *habeas corpus* Act is in force here as in all civilised countries, and

has been in our own land since 1679. It is, of course, no new principle of Common Law, as, in 1215, the Magna Charta declared that "no free man shall be taken or imprisoned . . . unless by the lawful judgment of his peers or by the law of the land."

The foreign Ministers accredited to Mexico have many cases of this kind to look into, and never once has their intervention been objected to or denied by the Mexican authorities. Now and again an ignorant judge or a too zealous officer will give rise to a scandal of this sort, as happens sometimes in Merry England (*vide* the Cass case), and frequently, I am sorry to say, in Germany.

In the police courts, or, as they are called, "Juzgados," all small offences are tried and decided, such as assaults, petty larceny, street-disturbances and street-accident cases. Sentences of imprisonment or fines are inflicted here, the longest term being twelve months and the highest fine $50 (say £5). For an ordinary assault, or a threat to commit an assault, which has been the subject of a police complaint, the accused is fined a minimum of $20.00 (£2) or 8 days' imprisonment. It generally means, however, that if he has been arrested previously (the custom of issuing a summons to appear, as in England, does not obtain in Mexico), he has to pass at least one night in durance vile, unless allowed out on bail—not a difficult matter to arrange—and let me add that confinement in Mexican prisons, even in the best of them, is very unpleasant indeed.

Should the offence have been committed on a Saturday, it is almost certain that the accused will have to pass Sunday in prison as well as Saturday night. As an Inspector observed to me while I was attending a Court—"Saturday night is a bad one to select for committing an assault. I would certainly suggest some other." The prisoners are permitted to smoke while in custody, and also to receive their food from outside. But as they are always searched and have all their belongings taken from them when they enter the gaol, unless their friends from the outside attend to these small, but to them important, matters, the privilege permitted becomes an empty one.

It is an extremely easy matter to get into a Mexican prison

—as an inmate—but far more difficult to get out of it. Subjects of foreign powers imagine that if they meet with any trouble of this kind it is a very simple matter to send for their Consul (or Ambassador) and be released. This is a very great error to fall into, and I think I may be doing some of my readers a service by pointing out that both the Legation and the Consular Corps interfere only with the greatest reluctance, and only when they are convinced that a miscarriage of justice has been committed. Foreigners living in or visiting Mexico must conform to the rules and regulations of the country, and not offend innocently or intentionally against the law. Arrest, as we have seen, is far too readily resorted to in Mexico, and where proceedings by summons would follow in England. Even the victim of a street accident is "arrested," as well as all witnesses of the occurrence. They are subsequently released, as a rule, after a preliminary inquiry, but the memory of being marched through the streets by a gendarme remains, and the indignity is not very readily effaced. Foreigners should recollect that these customs prevail, and they can avoid tasting of them by conducting themselves with decorum and discretion, especially by absenting themselves from crowds, either as spectators or participants.

Every three months the judges of the Criminal Courts in the Federal District of Mexico pay visits to the prisoners awaiting trial or sentence, and, accompanied by their clerks, interview each man or woman with a view of finding out whether they have any complaints to make—and usually they have several—with regard to the food provided and the treatment meted out to them, at the same time informing them as to the status of their various cases. The intercourse between the judges and the prisoners is quite friendly, and devoid of all formality. Prisoners not actually sentenced (and even some of those who have been) are permitted to receive visits from their friends and their food from without. Only those who are committed upon the capital charge, and who are designated as *rigurosamente incomunicado*, are deprived of these privileges.

The Civil procedure is conceived under the same spirit as the Criminal, except that each particular State has its own

code and its own legislation. Properly speaking, therefore, there is no "Code Civil" in Mexico, or, as it is commonly called, "Code Napoleon"; but, then, the local laws of the Republic of Mexico do not need so much simplification as did the laws of France when Napoleon took them in hand, between 1804 and 1810, and unified them. Where the various States differ in their main laws the variance is not striking, and rather presents itself in the form of application than in the doctrine.

So little "rigorous" is the system, however, in other cases that the prisoners are permitted to wear their own clothes, and, if desired, to keep pets—such as dogs and birds. A pathetic spectacle was presented by a mournful-looking mongrel keeping strict and faithful watch outside the cell of a particularly bad character, one of the few to be confined behind the bars. He could see what was proceeding outside in the courtyard, but he was himself invisible, since he had coiled himself up in the remotest and darkest corner of the apartment. This unhappy man was likewise awaiting death by shooting, his appeal for clemency having been rejected. I pictured the grief of the poor hound, probably the only thing that loved and was loved by him in the whole world, when the dread sentence should have been carried out, and the friendless dog was cast out to find another master. The memory of Bill Sikes and the faithful brute he owned came vividly before me.

The prison at Saltillo, in the State of Coahuila, affords further evidence of the humane treatment to which even the worst and most hardened criminals are subject. The building itself is an old one, and has done service as a penitentiary since the time of the Spanish occupation. It contains some 400 cells, if one may employ the term to apartments which, if small (about 10 ft. × 6 ft.), are extremely light, airy, and clean. The doors, composed of a stout framework and strong but slender iron bars, admit plenty of air, possibly too much for the prisoners' liking during the cold winter months, when night temperature often falls considerably below zero. Each cell contains a small camp-bedstead with the necessary blankets and sheets, a chair and the usual iron utensils. The walls are whitewashed, while the floors are of brick, kept

scrupulously clean. The food, which I had the opportunity of tasting, is both plentiful and thoroughly wholesome—the best of meat served in liberal portions, cakes made of maize, and good, strong coffee. The prisoners have three meals daily, one at least of which consists of meat.

Each inmate is compelled to bathe in an open-air bath twice during the week, and daily if he so desires. Occupation for the prisoners is not compulsory, but the great majority prefer to put in their time at some kind of work, and the busy hum of the loom, blanket-weaving machines, the carpenters' saws and the boot- and shoe-making departments can be heard from early till late. The prisoners receive at the end of their term of incarceration two-thirds of the payment for their work. This encourages industry and also helps to provide for their families, who would otherwise probably starve during the imprisonment of the wage-earner.

The prison contains some desperately bad characters, and it is somewhat surprising to the visitor to find these malefactors walking about the yards and *patio* of the building entirely at will. One gigantic Mexican was pointed out to me as being under sentence of death, his crime having been the murder of three other prisoners in the very same yard and the very same spot upon which I stood. This herculean ruffian was entirely free to go about the building and to do as he liked, the warders, of whom there were but two to guard a score of prisoners, being unarmed but for a revolver apiece.

The judge, who accompanied me on my visit of inspection, informed me that five men had been shot within the gaol walls during the past four months, all for murder in the first degree, and three remained under the capital sentence pending appeal for clemency to the President. One of these was a German. A fine-looking and most intelligent young American, named Walker, was awaiting his trial upon the charge of having committed an offence precisely similar to that for which young Edalji was sentenced in England some year or so ago, and finally released by the Home Secretary, namely cattle-maiming. A middle-aged Englishman of good appearance, described to me as a positive " genius " as a carpenter, and who was industriously working at his bench when I saw him, was

undergoing his second sentence in the same penitentiary for robbery. Altogether, there were but three foreigners among the prison population of 340, which may be considered a very small average. At times the proportion has been as high as 8 or 10 per cent. I visited most of the prisons in the Republic, and found in every instance that the authorities were not only willing but pleased to show me everything that I expressed any desire to see. The conclusion I arrived at was that, on the whole, the Prison System of Mexico is of a much more lenient and humane nature than that of any other country in the Old or New World.

CLASSES AND NUMBER OF MEN FORMING THE FOOT AND MOUNTED POLICE AND FIREMEN OF THE CITY OF MEXICO, THEIR WAGES AND NUMBER OF HORSES.

FOOT POLICE OF MEXICO CITY.

		Per Day.	Per Year.	Total.
1	Infantry Colonel (chief of the police)	$7.00	$2555.00	
1	Second in command	5.00	1825.00	
6	First Deputies, each one ...	2.20	4818.00	
1	Officer	3.30	1204.00	
2	Second Deputies, each one ...	1.70	1241.00	
	Office expenses per month, $40.00		480.00	
	Forage for two horses	0.30	219.00	
8	Officers of the Company ...	3.30	9636.00	
	Clothing and equipment per month, $15 each man ...		1440.00	
8	Second Deputies	1.70	4964.00	
1	Assistant	2.75	1003.75	
	Clothing for the assistant and equipment per month, $15·00		180.00	
72	Officers, each one	2.65	69642.00	
	Clothing and equipment for each one per month, $15.00 ...		12960.00	
80	First Policemen	1.80	52560.00	
1800	Second Policemen	1.50	985500.00	
70	Extra-Policemen	0.75	16425.00	
	Office expenses to the Officer per month, each one, $8.00 ...		768.00	
	Lanterns and fuel for the same per month, $350.00		4200.00	
	Forage for 81 horses	0.30	8869.50	
	Office expenses per month, $80.00		960.00	
				$1.181450.75

MOUNTED POLICE.

		Per Day.	Per Year.	Total.
	Brought forward ...			$1.181450.75
1	Colonel	$7.60	$2774.00	
1	Officer	5.00	1825.00	
2	Second Deputies	1.70	1241.00	
	Office expenses per month, $20.00		240.00	
	Forage for two horses	0.30	219.00	
4	Officers of the Company ...	3.30	4818.00	
	Clothing and equipment per month each one, $15.00 ...		720.00	
4	Second Assistant Deputies ...	1.70	2482.00	
1	Assistant	2.75	1003.75	
	Clothing for the Assistant and equipment per month, $15.00		180.00	
21	Officers	2.65	20312.25	
	Clothing and equipment for the same per month, $15.00 each one		3780.00	
41	Sub-Officers (one of them bugle major)	1.50	22447.50	
360	Policemen	1.25	164250.00	
1	Marshal	1.65	602.25	
1	Harness-maker	1.65	602.25	
1	Armourer	1.00	365.00	
	Office expenses per month, $8.00 to each Officer of the Company		384.00	
	General expenses per month, $80.00		960.00	
	Forage for 427 horses	0.30	48727.50	
				$277933.50

FIREMEN FORCE.

1	First Commander (chief of the Company)	5.00	1825.00	
1	Second Commander	3.30	1204.00	
5	Officers	2.65	4836.25	
	Clothing and equipment for the Commanders and Officers per month, $15.00 each		1260.00	
6	Sergeants	1.75	3832.50	
70	Firemen	1.50	38325.00	
1	Veterinary, $18.00 per month ...		216.00	
1	Teacher of Gymnastics		255.60	
	Office expenses to the First and Second Commanders, $5.00 per month each		120.00	
	Lighting for quarters per month, $60.00		720.00	
	Rent for quarters per month, $100.00...		1200.00	
	Supplies and keeping quarters per month, $15.00		180.00	
	Forage for 4 horses	0.50	730.00	
	Forage for 20 horses	0.30	2190.00	
				$56894.75

POLICE OF THE MUNICIPALITIES OF THE FEDERAL DISTRICT.

		Per Day.	Per Year.	Total.
	Brought forward ...			$1.516279.00
4	First Commanders	$3.30	$4818.00	
8	Second Commanders	2.50	7300.00	
7	Officers	1.65	4215.75	
30	First Police	1.25	13687.50	
350	Second Police	1.00	127750.00	
				$157771.25
	Total			$1.674050.25

Last June Colonel Felix Diaz, Inspector-General of Police, raised the pay of the gendarmes to $1.70 (say 3s. 4d.) per day. The standard of the men now being enlisted is altogether a superior one, and the whole force under Colonel Diaz has been raised to a high state of perfection.

The requirements for entering either one of these services are the following :—

To know how to read and write, to know the city well, to have two good references for good conduct, to have good health (subjection to previous examination by the Physician of the Police Station), to be at least 1·64 metres in height, and not to be over forty years of age.

The foot police are divided into three sections—the street service covering a duty of eight hours, divided into the three sections or shifts so as to give periodical rest to the force; the mounted police, who are employed in the suburbs of the city; the police of the twelve Municipalities of the Federal District, who render the same services as those of the city. The Capital is divided into eight Police Districts under the control of one Commissary, with a salary of $6.60 a day—or $2409.00 a year, living in the same house where the station is situated, and the station being open day and night. The Commissaries of Police are considered by law as agents of the Judicial authorities, taking down in writing the first declarations of the accused, having full power to effect arrests and generally to help the Judicial authorities in the preservation of public order.

Each State has a similarly constituted Force, of course, upon a much reduced scale, and each City, Town and Village is correspondingly policed. The general conduct of the men is excellent; and while, as in most—I may say all—countries, excessive zeal or occasional negligence of duty is not unknown, the Mexican Police can, as a whole, be regarded as a thoroughly capable, orderly and efficient force.

CHAPTER XI

Religion in Mexico—The early worshippers—Spanish methods of conversion—Destruction of Aztec records—First Archbishop—Early church building—Arrival of Holy Inquisition—Persecution by priests—Hatred of Benito Juarez—His war on the Church—Victory established—Defining rights of Church in Mexico—Separation of State and Church—The Protestant Church—Indian knowledge of the crucifix—Jewish congregation—Jews as citizens.

When Macaulay declared that the Roman Catholic Church would still exist in undiminished vigour when some traveller from New Zealand should, in the midst of a vast solitude, take his stand on a broken arch of London Bridge to sketch the ruins of St. Paul's, he knew the marvellous strength and tenacity of that institution.

In no Catholic country has a more determined attempt been made to break the power of the priests and subjugate the Church itself than in Mexico, not without having received extreme provocation, I am compelled to admit; but still with only indifferent success.

The first President who ruled over Mexico to strike a blow at the power of the Church was Benito Juarez, a man whose memory is deeply revered to-day—even by some of the most devoted adherents to Rome itself. Juarez had to go through a long and sanguinary tussle with the priests of this country, who hated and opposed him with all their great influence; but he triumphed in the end, and finally separated the Church from the State, reducing the former to a position which was little better than that of a nonentity in the eyes of the law. What Juarez commenced, Porfirio Diaz continued; and the Catholic Church, so far as the law of the land is concerned, remains unacknowledged and unsupported in Mexico.

President Benito Juarez, by his unending warfare against

Photo P. S. Cov.

MEXICO CITY.—The Cathedral built on the site of the Teocali of the Aztecs and the Zocalo.

the Church's pernicious influence, succeeded in completely crushing it in Mexico before he had finished. The covetousness of the religious brotherhoods—the Franciscans, the Dominicans and the Jesuits, who owned nearly all the finest land in the country—brought about their own downfall, and that of the Church. The brotherhoods were banished, the Jesuits being finally expelled in 1856, and all the remaining orders by the end of 1860, the last to go being the Sisters of Charity, in 1874. There is no doubt that the Republic would never have succeeded in advancing to its present condition of progress and prosperity had these doubtless well-meaning but decidedly dangerous orders been allowed to remain.

But the hold which the Church has upon the affections of the common people is in no way shaken, and there are probably more places of religious worship in the Republic of Mexico than in any Roman Catholic country of the world—not excepting either Spain or Italy. One great fact has been here unmistakeably demonstrated, that the power of the Church over men's religious thoughts and the morality of their lives can be, as it should be, absolutely independent of and apart from the grasp of political power, which, unfortunately, the Church of Rome has ever striven for, and secured only at the cost of the safety and well-being of millions of human beings and the sacrifice of her own great good name and much of her moral influence.

It is about thirty years since the State and the Church of Mexico were forcibly divorced. Probably the supremacy of the latter over the thinking and intelligent part of the population will never be re-ëstablished, but, as I have said, the influence wielded over the minds and actions of the poorer classes of the community remains as strong as ever.

In the year 1904 the Pope sent over a special delegate in the person of Monsignor Serafini, Archbishop of Spoleto, Italy, to see what could be done to renew the old associations between Church and State, and, if possible, re-ëstablish diplomatic relations in Mexico; for the Church of Rome will never admit that its influence is dead, though it may have somewhat waned. There are prelates in Rome to-day—his present Holiness is not, however, among them—who still cherish the belief that England will return to the fold, and the reception

of an English Princess (Ena of Battenberg) into the Church last year certainly lent colour to the idea. Monsignor Serafini was only following in the footsteps of his predecessors, the Archbishop Averardi and Monsignor Ricardo Sanz de Samper; but, like them, he entirely failed in his purpose. Even the bribe of creating a Mexican Cardinal did not prove any attraction, and President Diaz made it clearly understood that under no circumstances or conditions would the Mexican Government again enter into diplomatic relations with the Papal States, or officially recognise any Church dignitary.

The advanced Liberal thought of the country is almost fanatically opposed to the influence of the Church, an objection which has even assumed locally such forms as preventing the ringing of the church bells; while it is strictly against the law all over the Republic for a religious procession to pass through the streets. In March of 1906 a venturesome priest decided to defy the ordinance, and led a religious procession through the town; but he was promptly arrested by order of the Mayor, and taken in full vestments to prison. He was subsequently released, however, by a number of his flock, who returned with him in triumph to his church. But he led no more processions, and the lesson thus roughly administered was taken to heart by other ambitious clerics, who appreciated the fact that the Government would permit no infraction of the law.

For the rest, the position of the Catholic Church in Mexico is not such as its best friends could desire. The most perfect harmony between the various heads does not seem to prevail, and to such an extent had friction extended towards the beginning of 1905, that the Pontiff found it desirable to employ Monsignor Serafini, above mentioned, to put matters straight. Being a man of great charm of manner and strength of character, the Prelate succeeded, at least in part, in restoring harmony among the more truculent of the clergy, some of whom threatened, at one time, to emulate the example of the French bishops, Monsignori Le Nordez and Geay, in connection with which act they were deprived of their sees.

Questions of ecclesiastical policy are continually arising, and are as continuously being referred to the resident Apostolic Delegate to Mexico, Monsignor Rudolfi, who has

jurisdiction over the entire Republic. The Government views such an appointment with indifference. The Delegate is not recognised in either a political or an ecclesiastical character, and thus his power for evil can be absolutely *nil*. On the other hand, it is quite possible to appreciate how beneficial the presence of such a prelate might prove, in the maintenance of order and harmony among the clergy, who certainly require a strong hand to control them, occasionally to uphold the dignity of the venerable Church, and to secure in the eyes of the more devout among the populace the respect and reverence which have ever been the mainstay of the Ancient Faith.

Probably when all is said that can be said on the question of disunion among a certain section of the Catholic priesthood in Mexico, it does not amount to anything of consequence when compared with the continual and bitter warfare prevalent in Great Britain and the United States of America among the priests of the various denominations, who all call themselves "Christians," but decline, as do the Catholics, to recognise any one supreme Head to whom, as the last resource, they would consent to submit.

The Catholic religion was first founded in Mexico in 1517, the year that Yucatán was discovered by the wealthy Cuban merchant Francisco Hernandez de Córdoba. As is not unusual, the arrival of the "religion" was simultaneous with the merciless slaughter of numerous unfortunate natives who, knowing nothing about the "love of Christ," declined to believe in it on the simple word of a Spaniard, and suffered death as a consequence. The amiable de Córdoba celebrated his advent into Mexico as the champion of the Cross by putting to the sword some score of natives—in "the name of God." This "victory" of 110 armed men over a handful of poor, ignorant savages was celebrated by the erection of a chapel to "Our Lady of Succour," and this was probably the first Christian church established in Mexico.

In 1518, the Pope (Leo X.) created the first Bishop, Father Julian Garcés, who had come over from Cuba with the abovementioned de Córdoba. He was made Bishop of Yucatán. As a matter of fact, however, the new prelate never took possession of this particular see, for the Spaniards themselves

abandoned Yucatán almost as soon as they arrived there, finding more attractive lands in Mexico itself. Some seven years later, Leo's successor (Pope Clement VII.) established a new bishopric, to which he appointed the same cleric (Father Garcés), giving him the title of "Bishop of Puébla, Yucatán, Chiapas and Oaxaca," a sufficiently wide diocese in all conscience, rather like that of the Anglican Bishop of the Falkland Islands of to-day, whose diocese embraces practically the whole of South America.

The first actual Bishop of Mexico, enjoying the title of "Protector of the Indians," was Father Juan de Zumárraga. He arrived in the country in 1528 or 1529, and his first act of "protection" took the form of ruthlessly destroying all the most sacred pictures of the natives, as well as their most ancient writings, so that to this fanatic the world at large is indebted for the loss of what would have proved invaluable evidences of the primitive customs and habits of one of the most interesting races on the face of the earth.

Zumárraga showed so much zeal in reforming the heathen that Rome soon created him a full Archbishop, while still later on (1571) he became Primate of New Spain. For nearly 300 years the Catholic Church in Mexico remained in much the same condition, for it was not until 1863 that the Pope (Pius IX.) divided it into three separate archdioceses—namely the eastern, or that of Mexico; the central, that of Michoacán; and the western, that of Guadalajara. All the Bishops of Mexico, of whom there are some eighteen, are suffragan to these three Archbishops.

The same year which witnessed the ennoblement of the vandal Zumárraga suitably saw the installation of the Holy Inquisition. The first Inquisitor-General was Don Pedro Moya de Contréras, who came from Guatemala with the reputation of being the finest burner of heretics in the employment of the Church! He speedily put his abilities to the test by organising an *auto-da-fé* facing the Church of San Diego in Mexico City, where to-day stands a beautiful public park known as the Alameda. "To the glory of God" some twenty-seven heretics were burned here as a commencement; but no one will ever know how many other unfortunates followed before the Spaniard was bundled out of the country

to make way for a less brutal and more enlightened form of Government. In 1820 the abominable Inquisition was abolished for ever by law; the last public *auto-da-fé* had taken place five years previously, namely on November 26th, 1815.

To-day there are some 8,765 churches and chapels, with over 1,350 vicarages, in Mexico subject to the Roman Catholic control, or, say, a total of 10,115. Their united wealth is probably incalculable, and must aggregate many millions of dollars in value, land, buildings and church ornaments included.

The present head of the Catholic Church in the Republic is Monsignor Prospéro Maria Alarcon, Archbishop of Mexico, an exceedingly high-minded, liberal and enlightened cleric, although of humble Indian origin. To him many wise and necessary improvements are due, not the least of which has been the practical abandonment of senseless and often offensive demonstrations during the celebration of Holy Week, when, especially in the country churches, the most outlandish scenes have been witnessed. These have taken the form of charades and caricatures of the Saviour, Judas, Roman soldiers and Jews. For the last five years the Archbishop, by means of a pastoral letter issued annually about three weeks before the celebration of Easter, has forbidden these exhibitions, and counselled his clergy to refuse the offices of the Church to all who disobeyed his injunctions. "For no reason or circumstance whatever," wrote his Grace, "will the curas and vicars or other priests tolerate any representation in the churches or atrios in which there are dancers or imitators of the enemies and executioners of Christ, especially during the hours in which are celebrated the divine offices or other religious exercises, or whenever the faithful practise any act of piety."

Naturally, the wild excesses which are perpetrated in some ultra-religious countries during Holy Week appeal with great force to the ignorant and superstitious peasantry, notably to the Russians, who probably commit more atrocities upon one another during the days consecrated to the commemoration of the passion and death of Jesus Christ than at any other period of their crime-laden lives. The lower-class Mexicans

are not as vicious or as besotted as the Russian peasantry. I don't know any other nationalty that is; but it takes very little to inflame their weak minds to acts of excess and violence, so that the timely advice of the Archbishop, issued at each recurring period of the year which is likely to draw out the people's worst qualities, is to be commended.

The attachment to the symbol of the cross is very prevalent among the Mexicans, and in no country of the world, embracing all the Roman Catholic lands of South America, Austria-Hungary, Italy, Spain, Portugal and Belgium, have I noticed so many shrines, crucifixes and holy images as in Mexico. No mine or factory is without its shrine, to which the utmost devotion of the faithful is paid at all hours of the day; while at street-corners and at cross-roads may be found the crucifix in all forms, sizes and materials.

The crucifix was undoubtedly known—but not as a sacred emblem—to the ancient Toltecs and Aztecs, as it was known to the ancient Egyptians and Gauls. The Phœnician ruins of Gigantica are in the form of a cross, while the ancient Druids used the symbol in their religious ceremonies; upon the monuments of Upper and Lower Egypt, thousands of years before Jesus of Nazareth came into the world, it was sculptured; it was known as Thor's hammer before it became Christ's gibbet; in Iceland to this day it is used as a magic sign in connection with the wind storms, and it may be found engraved upon the open palm of Buddha in many an Indian temple and in the famous Elephant Caves near Bombay. The Brahmins carried the crucifix thousands of years ago, while the worshippers of Vishnu believe in its virtues as strongly as do the most pious Catholics. The origin of the cross, while undoubtedly phallic, is common to no particular country or people, for was it not also—the *crux ansata*—the sign of Venus, and did it not appear beside Baal and Astarte?

When the pious Christian niggers of Jamaica were accused of still secretly worshipping Ojo, and of offering up sacrifices to that dread deity of their forefathers, the greatest indignation was expressed at home, and the statement was denounced as a "falsehood and a libel." Nevertheless it was true enough then and is true enough still; and if anyone were sufficiently interested and had the pluck to penetrate into certain little-

frequented fastnesses up in the Blue Mountains of that Island, he would be able to verify it for himself.

At one time it was believed that some of the lesser-known Mexican tribes indulged in living sacrifices at certain periods of the year, offering up lambs, kids, and chickens, but sometimes only flowers. In conversation with those whom I may regard as competent authorities, I failed on any occasion to find any substantiation of this statement. I think it may be taken as accurate that since the days of Moctezuma, when, as we know, the Aztecs offered up human sacrifices upon their altars, and dating from the time of the Spanish Conquest, no living sacrifices have taken place except, perhaps, in very rare instances. The old Mexican religion has had its creed and its cult, its heaven and its pantheon, as well as its temples, altars, and priesthood, its mythology and worship. It is quite certain that any attempt to revive living sacrifices would be sternly repressed by the Government, which, while it absolutely refrains from interfering with religion *qua* religion, could not countenance such proceedings as these. Moreover, it is incontestable that were any such practices in vogue, the Government would have known of them. My opinion is that no such occurrences have taken place for nearly four hundred years, nor are they likely ever to do so again.

The well-known writer Bancroft has devoted no fewer than 500 pages of a volume to the study of the religion of the Pacific Coast tribes; while nearly every monument in Mexico of the olden days—sculptured slab, decorated wall or vase—displays some manifestation of the spirit world, reminding one at every step of the ancient Egyptians and their religious memorials.

The Protestants established their first place of worship in Mexico in 1868, calling it "The Church of Jesus in Mexico." As a matter of fact, as many Roman Catholics as Protestants were found among the first adherents, there being, as I have previously intimated, a good deal of unrest and discontent among a section of the Romanists in Mexico, who manifested their feelings by joining the new church—as they themselves expressed it—"as a spontaneous movement for greater liberty of conscience, a purer worship and a better Church organization."

Apparently there was no lack of money for the new move-

ment, since, not only was a pastor engaged and brought from America (the Rev. Henry C. Riley, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States), but some former Roman Catholic church buildings were acquired at the price of $50,000 (say £5,000) and "converted"; while nearly $100,000 (£10,000) was expended upon missions. The first congregations numbered more than 3,000 worshippers, and the movement spread rapidly. Mr. Riley became the first Protestant Bishop of the Valley of Mexico, as he was the last. The American Bishops recognised the *Cuerpo Ecclesiastico*, being composed of the clergy and lay-readers, as the ecclesiastical authority of the Mexican Church. To-day the *Cuerpo Ecclesiastico* has made way for a Synod, composed of the clergy and lay representatives from the different congregations. It has a body of canons as the governing body, and officers for the performance of baptism, confirmation, communion, marriage, burial, and the conduct of morning and evening prayer. There are only about two ordained priests and seven deacons, and no missionaries, since the Mexican Episcopal Church has now abandoned its Mission in this country.

Besides the Episcopal Church in Mexico the Protestants have the Presbyterian Church, a very prosperous and well-supported body, possessing many church buildings, schools (Sunday, day and boarding), missions and communicants.

There is also the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has existed since 1873, with three mission conferences held in Mexico City. There are over 140 congregations, 45 churches, 38 parsonages, 1 theological school, 6 high schools, and over 50 day schools. In the various establishments owned and controlled by the Methodist Episcopal Church there are engaged more than 30 missionaries, 50 native preachers, and 60 teachers. The Church further claims nearly 3,000 regular members, more than 12,000 adherents and probationers, 70 Sunday Schools, with nearly 3,000 scholars, and, in other schools managed by it, an additional 3,300 pupils. The value of its property, parsonage and other buildings may be placed at £140,000.

The Baptists have a strong organisation, or rather two organisations, each working independently of the other, viz.: the American Baptist Home Missionary Society and the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention.

The latest available statistics respecting the work done in Mexico by the Protestant Church show that there are 210 foreign missionaries, of whom 130 are women; 547 native workers of both sexes; 21,000 communicants; 17 adherents, non-communicants; 435 substations, 148 day schools, with 7,075 pupils; 18 higher institutions, with 2,220 pupils; and 4 hospitals and dispensaries.

The Jewish community in Mexico is at present numerically but small. As is usual with this remarkable people, wherever members are to be found, they enjoy the esteem and respect of their neighbours, and live among them in perfect amity and contentment. It is said that a Hebrew never actually loses his identity, no matter among what people he may live—and this is true; for a Jew, while recollecting that patriotism and loyalty to a country under whose flag he abides are of primary importance, is content and proud to remain a Jew and to be known as such.

The number of Hebrews in Mexico are insufficient at present to possess a suitable house of worship; but probably at no distant date a handsome synagogue will be found which will be worthy of the congregation and the city in which they will worship.

The Jewish community, which, though small in itself, is well represented in the commercial and banking classes, faithfully adheres to all the great festivals of the year as they occur—the New Year, the Day of Atonement, the Passover, Tabernacles, Pentecost, and the minor feasts. There is at present no resident Jewish minister here, and the services of such ordained priests as may happen to pass through the city from time to time are eagerly availed of, and are as readily tendered, for the loyalty existing between the various members of the community and their charity to one another is too well known to need emphasis.

The English Protestant Church is in much about the same position as the Jewish, since, up till now, the number of regular attendants at Divine service on Sundays and festivals has not warranted the erection of a suitable Church building, the services at present being conducted in a hall or large assembly-room quite inadequate to their celebration.

CHAPTER XII

Education—Government encouragement and institutions—Federal District and Territorial establishments — Number of schools and pupils — State schools—Private schools—Course of studies—School systems—President Diaz and education—Religious instruction banned—Priestly influence —National University—American School—Government support of native talent—Art students and their work—Art exhibitions.

Education commenced very early in Mexico. When Herñan Cortés took the City, on 23rd August, 1521, a course of education, of a kind, was already in vogue; while, in 1522, so active were the new Conquerors, that the City contained schoolhouses sufficient to hold 1,000 pupils. Eight years later was founded the College of San Juan de Letran, while in 1840 the College of San Nicolas de Hidalgo was founded at Patzcuaro, and King Charles V. of Spain became its patron. In 1553 the University of Mexico was opened, eighty-three years before Harvard College, Cambridge, U.S.A., came into existence, and by the end of the 16th century there had been established seven seats of higher education. With the expulsion of the Jesuits, and after the Franciscans had had public and private education practically in their hands, a pause in the enthusiasm took place; but nevertheless, when Baron Alexander von Humboldt visited Mexico in 1803, he was so astonished at the development of higher education in the City of Mexico that he wrote: "No city in the new world, not even excepting the U.S.A., has scientific establishments as grand and solid as those of the Mexican capital."

After the Revolution of 1821, a further attempt to improve the education of the country was made, and the short-lived Emperor Yturbide, in March 1823, declared: "The first aim of Government must be the organisation of a system of public instruction," a sentiment which was endorsed a little later by

Photo by Hinfield Scott.

A Mexican Pedlar.

A Mexican peon woman, near cuernavaca.

Don Lucas Alamán, who, on many occasions, publicly stated, "Without education no liberty."

Dr. Samuel Johnson once observed: "Much may be made of a Scotsman if he be caught young." The same may certainly be said of the Mexican, or, indeed, of any Spanish-American; for where education has been tried, it has been found almost invariably successful among the Latin-American race, a fact which is regarded as one of the most hopeful factors in the gradual improvement amongst the South and Central American Republics of to-day. No one has been more alive to the advantages of education than President Porfirio Diaz, and I may go further and say that, since the consummation of Independence, no statesman in Mexico has done more—and few as much—to promote the cause of education.

In 1822 an organised scheme of education was tried in Mexico, when the System associated with the name of Joseph Lancaster received a very full and fair trial. When Lancaster met with a violent death in the streets of New York in 1838, his family went to reside in Mexico, and that may, perhaps, to some extent explain the enthusiasm with which his methods were taken up by the country of his family's adoption. Anyhow, the Government of that day gave the reform movement its moral and material support, with the result that to-day we see some 557 primary schools supported by the Federal Government in the Federal District and Territories, attended by 60,000 pupils, which are alone controlled by the Federal Government. Independently of these, however, including both State and Municipal institutions, there are in the Republic of Mexico about 9,500 primary, secondary and professional schools, as well as 2,750 institutions supported by the clergy, associations and of a private nature, or, say, a total of some 12,250 schools. The Government also supports many other excellent institutions, among which may be mentioned the School of Jurisprudence, the School of Medicine, the School of Agriculture and Veterinary Instruction, the School of Engineers, the School of Fine Arts, the School of Arts and Trades for men, and a similar institution for women, the School of Commerce and Administration, a National Conservatoire of Music, the Preparatory School, a School for

the Blind, a School for Deaf Mutes, several reformatory schools, Naval and Military Schools, in addition to 22 Public Museums and 61 Libraries, containing from 500 to 180,000 volumes each. The last school census taken was in 1902, and according to the figures then published, it seems that the Federal District educated 54,052 children, and in the Territories 15,700. At that time the Government had 498 schools, of which 337 were in the Federal District, 103 in the Territory of Tepic, 45 in the Territory of Lower California, and 13 in the Territory of Quintana Roo.

"Education is our foremost interest," said the President of the Republic in an interview upon the subject not long ago, "and we regard it as the foundation of our prosperity, and the basis of our very existence. For this reason we are doing all that we can to strengthen its activity and increase its power." Through the influence of General Porfirio Diaz, schools have been established for boys and girls in every community of the Republic, while upon his initiative has been created a Department of Public Instruction, presided over by its own Minister. President Diaz, in many of his acts and ideas, reminds one forcibly of our own good King, Alfred the Great, who was one of the wisest, best, and greatest of English monarchs. The President shows in this, as in so many public acts, that he is also a great leader and born ruler of men. Personally, he has made a very complete study of education as carried on in other countries, and he admits that he has learned a good deal even from Japan. The grades of schools, the general plans of study, the courses in which subjects are divided, the method of teaching employed have all been determined upon by him after mature deliberation with other authorities. In order to show that the system is thoroughly carried out, it may be mentioned that in 1903, 8,000 parents or guardians were fined for neglect, after being admonished once, in sending to schools the minors for whose education they were responsible.

The school system of Mexico is, I should say, unique, and it has had its own peculiar developments. It is neither Spanish nor American, but Mexican. Beginning with the primary, the pupils are passed into the grammar and high schools, and are finally sent to preparatory and professional

schools. The general plan for obligatory elementary education in Mexico comprises civic instruction, the national language, arithmetic, natural science and the history of Mexico, practical geometry, drawing, singing, gymnastics and military drill, and, for girls, embroidery and sewing. The study of English is compulsory in certain grades, and upon this point the President of the Republic has publicly said: "Now that we are teaching English in the public schools of Mexico, the people of the U.S.A. should reciprocate by teaching Spanish in their schools." I have yet to learn that the U.S.A. has taken the hint. Certainly no one would believe it from the little amount of Spanish spoken by Americans. In addition to her system of elementary schools, Mexico has a system of higher and superior schools.

As is the case in the Argentine Republic and almost all other Roman Catholic countries of to-day, while much attention is given to mixed education, no attention whatever is devoted to that dealing with religion; in fact, the giving of religious education is forbidden. Possibly the Mexican Government has seen from experience the ill-effect of education under the priests, from which infliction in the early days the whole Republic suffered, an experience which convinced the authorities that as there is not, and never can be, any possibility of unanimity in regard to religious instruction, the State should not attempt to provide it. The feeling in Mexico against the Church's interference in any form of government is intense, and those who know the previous history of the country under the priests' domination will not wonder at it.

Although religion is not taught, moral precepts are; and temperance is one of the main virtues inculcated in the minds of young Mexicans. This teaching is obligatory in the primary schools of the Federal District and the Territories of the Republic, and every means is used to engage only teachers who are total abstainers. Temperance Societies are organised in all the more advanced schools, into which pupils are invited to enroll themselves, without undue pressure, while prizes and decorations are used as incentives to temperance. The earnest efforts towards teaching temperance made by the Governors of the States of Chihuahua (Señor Creel) and

Zacatecas (Señor Pankhurst) are referred to more fully in another portion of this work, under the respective States.

Another excellent innovation is teaching pupils how to keep books and accounts, which has of late been introduced into some of the schools. A special department, with all the conveniences of a modern office, is reserved, and here book-keeping is taught under the direction of special teachers.

I visited a very large number of the schools in Mexico, both Government and private, and in one and all I was deeply impressed with the happy, clean, and contented appearance of the children. There was no evidence of physical force or other than moral influence used in inducing them to attend, or to carry on their studies. They came merrily to school and departed as merrily thence, just as happy as children of that age should be. The school work appeared to be admirably arranged, and both teachers and pupils apparently entered into it with eagerness and intelligence. This phase was not peculiar to one State, but was to be observed in all alike.

While I was in the Republic the Federal Government decided upon spending a further sum of $3,500,000 (£350,000) upon the erection of new school buildings, the classes being divided as follows: First class, which comprises primary, elementary, and superior educational courses; second, primary elemental schools in the City of Mexico, and in the country-seats of municipalities; third class, primary elemental courses in rural towns.

One of the most important events so far as Mexico is concerned will be the establishment of a National University, founded to celebrate the first Centennial of the Independence of Mexico, to be held in 1910. It is somewhat remarkable that so progressive a country as Mexico should have hitherto been without a University, and there can be no question that, in spite of the admirable system of education already existing, the want of such an institution, especially by the upper classes, has been greatly felt. One consequence has been that many intelligent young Mexicans have had to go to the United States of America or to Europe in order to complete their education; while others, although doubtless inclined to do so, have been loth to leave their own country and their people, so that their "finishing" has been impossible. No doubt the proposed

University will be found equally useful to the great middle-class of the Republic, as it will enable them to give their children a first-class education at a comparatively small cost, and without the necessity of sending them out of the country for the purpose. The Mexicans are so patriotic, and the Government is so liberal in these matters, that I fully expect to see the National University of the City of Mexico amply endowed by the time the Centenary comes round. Once established, all the various faculties will be found welded together in this one great University.

In the general system of education, mention ought to be made of the many night-schools, which have been established in pursuance of the Government's solicitude for the working-classes. These schools are of two classes; the supplementary, of which the purpose is to supply primary instruction to those who have not been able to acquire it; and complementary, intended to afford grown-up persons, already provided with the grounding in knowledge, an opportunity to improve themselves, and add to their stock of information. The supplementary night-schools of Mexico City were attended last year by 3,692 pupils, and the complementary schools by 448 pupils. The educational advance in this direction has already been marked.

Education in Mexico is entirely free, the Primary, Normal and Professional alike receiving everything—instruction, books, etc.—without a penny of cost to them. I question whether this policy is altogether a wise one. At one time such a system was no doubt necessary enough; but to-day, when general prosperity has established itself throughout the length and breadth of the Republic, self-respecting citizens could have no objection to contributing a moderate amount to the National schools for the education of their children; and by inviting the students of the professional classes to pay something towards their instruction, more would be available for the very poor. True democratic government should essay to teach a spirit of independence; and while grounding all in the elementary studies, leave professional instruction—in the absence of special cases such as I have referred to elsewhere—to individual enterprise.

Curiously enough not a single school in Mexico City has

hitherto been provided with a playground. It seems remarkable that, with thousands of little children going to school every day of the year, no sort of recreation-yard should have been provided for their amusement. This was the old Spanish idea, but the Mexican Government, in all the new school-houses being built, is wisely providing suitable ground for recreation and exercise purposes.

Those who have attempted to educate working-men in England and upon the Continent of Europe have confessed that higher education among them has generally proved a failure, and that it is difficult to keep a man at labour after he has once had the benefits of instruction. The effect upon the Mexican peon, however, has been far from unsatisfactory; and I do not know of a single case where a peon, having received a free education, has proved ungrateful or worthless, failed to return to his trade, or evinced feelings of discontent. In the old Spanish days it was deemed a very great offence to educate a Mexican peon; but this anomaly disappeared when the Mexicans were emancipated from Spanish rule. It is contended by those Mexicans who have studied the question in their own country that labour is advanced by higher education among the peon working-classes, and produces the best type of worker and citizen.

One of the best foreign educational establishments in Mexico is the American School, which has at present some 400 pupils, including those in the kindergarten, from the first to the eighth grade, and the high-school. One of the difficulties with which the Government has had to contend up till now is that among private schools throughout their jurisdiction, while wishing to have their pupils recognised by the official authorities, the proprietors have not been willing to carry out the full programme of studies as laid down by the Department of Education. The Government has, therefore, introduced a system of rigid inspection of all schools within their sphere, and the inspectors of the Territories and Federal District are very zealous in carrying out their duties.

It is not only in connection with general education, however, that the Mexican Government has manifested its keen desire to improve the condition of the people. It is extremely liberal in its instructing or paying for the instruction abroad of all

citizens who display ability or inclination to enter upon an artistic career. As an instance of this I may mention the case of Señor Ricardo Castro, who, having early in life displayed a strong musical talent, was sent to Italy in 1902, for a four years' stay, in order to study at the expense of the Government. He has since abundantly justified this action, by becoming a celebrated composer. A similar case was that of Señorita Elena Marin, a clever young soprano. In the month of November last year Señor Castro came back to Mexico to produce a grand opera written by him, which proved a great success. At about the same time the House of Deputies granted a pension to the famous Jalisco historian and writer, Dr. Augustin Rivéra, a distinguished savant, and the oldest literary man in the Republic still at active work. Among distinguished Mexican poets and *literarii* who have been favoured by the Government may be mentioned Juan de Dios Peza, the Longfellow of Mexico; José Peon y Contreras, Alfredo Chavero, Peñafiel, Juan A. Matéas, Luis Gonzalez Obregon, Enrique Granados, and the Librarian of the Augustin Library, Señor Vigil. The arts, law and medicine, music, drawing and painting, have no less generously been encouraged by this most discriminating and discerning Government, which needs no supplication or prompting to help its sons or daughters to make the most of any natural talent which they may possess.

The performances of the Government bands and orchestras, which are liberally endowed, are a constant source of delight to residents and foreigners living in Mexico, and one is astonished to hear the apparently uneducated men who form the members of the bands, performing Wagner, Beethoven, Chopin, Bach and other difficult composers in almost a flawless manner. In Mexico City alone there are eleven Government bands, composed of some of the best talent in the Republic. The wages paid to the musicians vary in proportion to the time they have served, the extent of their talent, the interest which they take in their work and the instrument they play. The lowest remuneration, however, is $20 (£2) a month and expenses.

In all such matters as art-exhibitions the Government is equally liberal, and President Diaz himself seldom fails to

grace with his presence any notable or worthy exhibition of a native character. General Diaz towards the end of last year, for instance, paid quite an unexpected visit to the studio of a poor artist, Señor Gedovius, who had previously seen better days, but whom poverty and misfortune had reduced to practical beggary. Entirely unsolicited, the good-hearted President visited Gedovius, bought one of his pictures, and, by the attention which he thus directed to him, succeeded in raising him again from poverty to practical prosperity.

Mexican art students have upon occasions displayed great ability at various exhibitions, and among the better-known native artists I may mention Señor Leandro Izaguirre, who has displayed marked talent in copying such masters as Velasquez and his Goya studies, which he made while in Rome; Señor Alfredo Ramos Martinez, a successful painter of pastels, his work being altogether excellent, and showing great command of colour; and Señor Alberto Fuster, who has studied in Rome, Florence and Milan, and has painted several successful pictures, such as "Sappho," "The Greek Artist," etc. Another successful painter of pastels is Señor Gonzalo Bringas; while Señores Juan Telles Toledo is a distinguished portrait painter; Francisco Goitia, who is yet quite a boy; Ignacio R. Rosas, and several others display more or less talent.

Sculpture is also well represented by such artists as Señores Fidencio Nava, Enrique Guerra, Arnulfo Dominguez and Gonzalo Bringas, already mentioned in connection with painting. At an exhibition of work by Mexican artists, held in the month of November last year, there were 219 pictures entered, all being the work of young and promising men who had been pensioned and sent abroad by the Government for the purpose of improving their studies.

CHAPTER XIII

Early printing—The first press—Rose manuscripts and books—Printing of the "Constitution of 1857"—The modern press—*Mexican Herald*—The staff and building—Native press—*El Imparcial*—Influence of Mexican newspapers—Popular readers—The old type of journal—Value of advertisement — Intelligent Peons — Self-instruction — Museums—Valuable Aztec collections—Public libraries—Learned societies.

The first press introduced into Mexico was that brought over by the Viceroy Mendoza, in January 1536, at the request of Archbishop Zumarraga, the vandal who ruthlessly destroyed all the written archives of the interesting Aztec race, and by whose act of sacrilege the present generation is deprived of any real knowledge of that marvellous people. The first book ever printed in Mexico was the *Escala Esperitual para Llegar al Cielo*, and it appeared in 1537. No one living ever seems to have actually seen a copy of this book, but it is claimed that one exists somewhere in the private collection of a Mr. C. F. Günther, of Chicago; probably if it did bibliographers would know something of it.

There are still many valuable old tomes printed from the press of Don Juan Pablos—or Pablo—who seems to have had the monopoly between the years 1546 and 1559. Some of these are to be seen in the Government Library at Zacatecas, and the courteous custodian of that well-conducted, generously-maintained institution entertained me for some hours displaying his treasures for my delectation. Antiquarians would revel in some of these priceless old books, mostly in excellent condition. There are two enormous volumes of sacred music, used by the choirs of the Mexico Cathedral in the seventeenth century, on view at the National Museum, as fresh and unsoiled as on the day they left the hands of the pious friars

who so beautifully and devotedly emblazoned them. Every particle of the colouring, the gold-leaf and the faintest lines of shading, are in perfect condition. Scattered about the country, mainly in the hands of private collectors, are several valuable and interesting early editions, such as the *Doctrina Cristiana* (a translation) of 1548, Father Molino's *Vocabulario* (1555), Father Alonso de la Veracruz, *Recognitio Summularum* (1554), and *Dialogo Doctrina Cristiana*, in the Torascan language of Michoacán, by Father Matorino Gilberti (1559).

Another great printer of Mexico's early days was Antonio de Espinoso, a rival of Juan Pablo, — and who flourished from the year 1559 to 1575. His speciality was Latin grammars, and several well-preserved specimens of his handicraft still exist. His *magnum opus*, however, was the *Vocabulario en lengua Mexicana y Castellana*, issued from his press about 1571. The author was Father Aburo de Molino, the writer also of the *Vocabulario* issued in 1555. Juan Pablo's business eventually was purchased by Pedro Ocharto, who published a large number of volumes, mostly now unobtainable, but a fine specimen of his binding is to be seen at the Public Library at Washington, D.C. I saw it there in December of 1905, and ascertained that this volume, the *Cedulario*, was considered the greatest treasure among many hundreds of priceless books, manuscripts, and historical documents in the Library.

The Spanish fathers, who were great scholars and students whatever else they may have been, fostered learning and the publication of religious works sedulously among themselves, while keeping the people themselves in the grossest ignorance. Such learned men as Vasco de Puga, Sahagun, the historian, and Enrico Martinez, the engineer, have all added something to the great store of ancient tomes, as witness the latter's famous *Reportorio de los Tiempos y Historia Natural de Esta Nueva España;* while the Fathers Juan de la Anunciacion, Alonso de Molino and Juan Bautista seemed to have been indefatigable chroniclers of passing events; the latter's *Confessiones* and *Adventencias* being issued by *Melchor Ocharte*, the printer, in 1599 and 1600 respectively. Copies of these works probably exist still in some hidden cloister of Catholic Spain.

Perhaps one of the finest testimonials to the excellence of

their workmanship offered to any firm is that which exists to-day in Mexico in the form of the original printing-press, made by Richard Hoe and Co. of New York in 1856. This was the identical machine, standing in the office of *El Siglo XIX.* (*Nineteenth Century*), upon which was printed the famous "Constitution of 1857." What is more, the pressman who helped to set up the type and personally printed-off the copies of this historical document, still lives and still works his machine. The press runs every day, and is yet in remarkably good order. It modestly bears the following steel-plate:—"On this press were printed the first 8,000 copies of the 'Constitution of Feb. 5, 1857,' the 'copy' being an autograph from Citizen Consti. Here, also, were printed the telegraphic news relative to the routing of the French at Puébla, May 5th, 1862." The venerable operator of this celebrated press is Carlos Ramirez, who thinks very little of modern printing machinery in spite of its rapidity, his opinion being that "the work done on the old style of press was infinitely superior." To an old man who "has rendered some service to the State," even this foolish utterance may be forgiven.

In this age of luxury and elegance, it is but right, perhaps, that the Press should have its show of display. When some of the magnificent buildings in Fleet Street were opened some years ago, it was considered that the acme of extravagance in construction and equipment had been reached. Those who so imagined had had no opportunity probably of inspecting the superb structures of *El Mercurio* in Valparaiso and Santiago (Chile), *La Prensa* in Buenos Aires (Argentina), and the colossal edifices devoted to the use of the weapon which is mightier than the sword in New York, Philadelphia, and Chicago. Here, however, massiveness rather than magnificence and quantity rather than quality are apparent. None of the North American Press possess such beautiful homes as those I have mentioned in South America, and, indeed, many might consider the provision of elegant bedroom-suites, elaborately-equipped libraries, concert-halls and bath-rooms rather superfluous *addenda* to a newspaper office. I think so, too. But all these exist at Valparaiso, Santiago and Buenos Aires, and are at least much appreciated by the fortunate

patrons of the newspapers who are privileged to make use of them.

In Mexico City the *Mexican Herald* has also constructed for itself a lordly home, in striking contrast to the ramshackle barrack-like building in which I found it on my first arrival in the Republic. The building is admirably situated on the west side of the Alameda, the largest and most beautiful public park of the City. The building has been remodelled from an old structure, forming a portion of the ancient San Diego Church. Above the modern-equipped composing-rooms rises the venerable belfry towers of the church, and mingled with the prosaic click of the linotype-machine comes, at every quarter of the hour, the mellow chime of the ancient bells.

More than this. Immediately facing the *Herald's* handsome front entrance is the identical piece of ground whereon the hateful Inquisition held its *auto-da-fé*, and the actual scene where sixteen English sailors, who fell into the hands of the priests, where burned alive in 1780. Just round the corner is the street along which Hernando Cortés and his beaten troops ran for their lives on the "Noche Triste," and leading to the old tree—still perfectly preserved—where the valiant Spaniard sat down and wept!

All the editorial rooms are large, airy and admirably furnished, the work of one and all engaged upon the staff being carried on apparently under very cheerful surroundings. The room occupied by Mr. Frederick R. Guernsey, the Editor-in-Chief, is more suggestive of an apartment in a private palace than an editorial sanctum, the windows opening on to a beautifully-kept conservatory, and being lined from floor to ceiling with loaded-up bookshelves.

The room occupied by Mr. Paul Hudson, the Manager of the paper, is scarcely less attractive with its luxurious rugs, easy-chairs, and heavy tapestries on the walls and at the window. The *Herald's* Club Room is an elegant hall, occupying half of the 70-feet frontage of the building, overlooking the Alameda, and furnished with oak tables and all the conveniences for holding conversaziones, meetings and public or private entertainments.

So much for the *Herald's* building. As for the *Herald*

HEAD OFFICE OF THE "MEXICAN HERALD." SAN DIEGO NO. 2, MEXICO CITY.

TYPICAL RESIDENCE IN THE CITY OF SALTILLO, COAHUILA. THE HOUSE OF MR. WILLIAM C. PURCELL.

itself, it may be said that although its circulation is probably one-tenth part as large as that of the principal Mexico daily—*El Imparcial*—it has more influence than any Spanish paper, since it is the organ of the American and English population, who represent the capital and enterprise of the Republic. What the *Herald* says "goes," and its good word is as much esteemed as its adverse criticisms are dreaded. Mr. Frederick Guernsey's able and fluent pen has earned for the paper a high place among the literary journals of the world, while Mr. Louis C. Simonds (the Associate-editor) is well and favourably known as a financial and commercial writer of great influence. The *Daily Record* is an evening—the only evening—newspaper, and is issued in Mexico City every day of the week except Sunday. It is bright, cheerful and generally well-liked. *Modern Mexico* is a high-class and beautifully-produced monthly, printed in New York, but with head offices in Mexico City, and London offices at 150 Strand, W.C. It is edited by Mr. Paul Hudson, and often contains some valuable topical articles, especially devoted to mining and agriculture.

A great and important factor in the growing education of the lower-class people of Mexico has been and is the native press, and it is interesting for the traveller to observe how many apparently "ignorant" men and women one meets reading the daily papers. Considering that some 10 or 15 years ago it was the exception to find a Mexican of the peon-class sufficiently educated to read at all, or to sign his name, the progress made in this direction is certainly both remarkable and encouraging.

The Fourth Estate in Mexico is large and influential, perfectly free—almost too much so on occasions—to express its opinions of things and individuals, but on the whole well and fairly conducted. In the City of Mexico there are several Spanish dailies, the greatest of which is *El Imparcial*, which corresponds to the *Daily Mail* of England, *Le Journal* of France, or *Der Tageblatt* of Germany. It is the official organ of the Government, and enjoys a circulation of over 80,000 a day. The editor is Señor Rafael Reyes Spindola, an eminent lawyer by profession, and a Member of Congress. There is an afternoon paper belonging to the same proprietary and under the same editorship, *El Mundo*, having a circulation of some 35,000. The next most important daily is

El Popular, with a circulation of some 50,000, and edited by Don Francisco Montes de Oca. This publication also has an afternoon edition, *El Argos*, which is popular with the masses. The Church organs are many, and are widely read. *El Tiempo* (*The Times*) is edited by the very popular Señor Victoriano Aguëros. *El Pais* (*The Country*) is edited by Don Sanchez Santos, and has a very wide popularity among Catholics. *La Patria* is an anti-foreign paper, and sometimes very bitter in its attacks, especially upon Americans. *El Diario del Hogar* (*The Fireside Daily*, which is rather a misnomer, since there is no "fireside" in Mexico), is a harmless but respectable sheet, and *Sucésos* (*Events*) is largely read for its illustrations and humour. *Corréo Español* (*Spanish Mail*) is a juvenile paper, with an extremely able editorial staff; and financial interests are represented with more or less fidelity by *Financiero Mexicana* (*Mexican Finance*). There are two bi-weekly papers named *La Tribuna* (*The Tribune*), a staunch and somewhat severe Catholic organ, and *Paladin* (the *Paladin*), a supporter of Liberal and therefore anti-clerical ideas.

Of the weeklies the most important are *Artes y Letras* (*Art and Literature*), a critical publication, very well illustrated, and edited by a keen connoisseur, Señor Ernesto Chasero. *El Mundo Ilustrado*, published from the offices of *El Imparcial* and *El Mundo*, is also very well printed and illustrated. *El Semanario Literario* (*Literary Weekly*) comes from the offices of *El Tiempo*, and is a sister publication to *El Tiempo Ilustrado*. *La Revista Literaria* (*The Literary Review*) is edited by Señor Heriberto Barron, a local poet of some eminence.

"Comic" journalism is represented by the grotesquely-named *Colmillo Publico* (*The Public Tooth*, or *Tusk*), edited by an arch-opponent of President Diaz, Señor Fernandez Perez, and *Ahuizote Jacobin* (*Liberal Old Disturber*). Neither of these prints can be termed clever, but both contrive to be extremely offensive to their opponents. Of class-organs there are several enjoying good circulations, such as *El Heraldo Agricola* (*The Agricultural Herald*); *El Tercer Imperio* (*The Third Empire*); *El Boletin Judicial* (*The Judicial Bulletin*); *El Diario Oficial de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos* (*Official Daily of the United Mexican States*); *El Toro* (*The Bull*); and *El Gaceta* (*The Gazette*).

There are a good many old residents of Mexico who do not consider that the tone of the native press has improved of recent years. The stately old *Monitor Republicano* formerly published editorials and special articles of great worth, and in the purest Spanish; whereas the tendency of latter-day journalism in the Republic is to flippancy, personalities, and frivolity. No wonder that the passing *régime* regret the change. The literary quality of the contemporary press, I am assured by several competent critics, has deteriorated, occasioned, no doubt, by the shallowness of the age in which we live nowadays and the bad example which is set us all by the cheap and gaudy press of the United States, which, whatever else it may be, is certainly not "literature." That it is widely read cannot be gainsaid; but has it anything like the influence upon public opinion which the *Monitor Republicano* enjoyed in its day? The better informed Mexicans will tell you "No."

Advertising in Mexico pays uncommonly well, for Mexicans are avid readers of all announcements, pictorial and otherwise. A few years ago it would have been difficult to find half-a-dozen peons who could either read or write; but to-day, so rapid and so widespread have been the results of the splendid educational *régime* instituted by the State Governments, that an illiterate Mexican would be an exception. In this connection I may mention a case which came under my own notice at Guadalajara. A tall and rather unprepossessing peon *cargador* rather astonished me by informing me in good English that my train was an hour late. It was not the latter intelligence that occasioned the surprise, however, since that is almost a daily occurrence; it was the precise method and correct English in which the man addressed me. I inquired where he had learned to speak our language, upon which he informed me that it was at school (a Government free establishment), and he proceeded to bring from concealment beneath his much-soiled blouse, carefully wrapped in a paper cover, an English and Spanish manual, which, he stated, he carefully studied every spare moment that he had. Furthermore, so I was informed, this very diligent peon received a letter in English every week from some American friends at El Paso (carriage-cleaners on the Mexican Railway), which

document he carefully copied out and answered in the same language.

I do not know whether this hardworking and humble fellow, probably still in his teens, may be accepted as a type of the rising generation of the Mexican peon-class; but this at least is certain, that a nation which can produce such intelligent and spontaneously enterprising young men has a great and brilliant future before it; and it would be as well if those who so persistently think and speak of the native peon as nothing but an "ignorant Indian savage" were to remember that education is rapidly effecting an alteration among these people which, a few years ago, would have been deemed impracticable and impossible.

Loiterers at the various railway stations—and it is astonishing to find how many derive amusement from watching the coming and going of trains—may be seen reading over and over again the coloured announcements and public advertisements adorning the walls of the station-building. Any scrap of printed paper will be picked up and read, and those who are sufficiently wealthy to buy for a centavo a copy of a local newspaper will peruse every word, from the title to the imprint. Where a number of people are congregated together, such as on the public plazas, parks and other rendezvous, it is customary to distribute handbills setting forth any theatrical entertainment or other amusement, new brands of tobacco, etc. Instead of casting away such free literature, as so many European recipients would do, the Mexicans besiege the distributer for more copies, following him about as closely and persistently as the rats followed the Piper of Hamelin. Not only are the slips carefully read and re-read, but they are afterwards carefully folded up and carried away.

Although far from large as museums go, the Muséo Nacional in Mexico City contains a very representative and decidedly interesting collection of things wholly Mexican. Probably no finer collection of Aztec and Toltec figures can be found anywhere, and our own American collection in the British Museum is poor in comparison. At one time this collection was housed in a side apartment of the National University, but it soon outgrew its quarters, and then found accommodation in the fine block of buildings east of the

Zocola, or large public square of the City. This year a great portion of the antiquities and objects of natural history will be again moved into the magnificent new National Museum building, approaching completion on the Avenida Juarez. The archæology will be on the ground-floor, as will also some of the historical departments; while the upper floor—there are but two—will be devoted to the pictures and portraits of a long succession of viceroys. Yet another hall will contain the pictures of the Mexican Presidents from General Guadalupe Victoria to General Porfirio Diaz. To enumerate all, or even the greater part, of the treasures to be found in the National Museum would necessitate a good-sized volume. The most attractive, no doubt, is the huge sacrificial-stone which was found by accident buried in a ditch near the Cathedral, and upon which thousands of unfortunate victims must have been offered up to sacrifice by the Aztec priests, their method of execution being to throw their victims flat upon the stone, rip out their hearts with long knives made of glass, and then throw the bodies, still living and palpitating, over the side, to fall among the worshippers below. No less interesting is the large Calendar-stone, which has puzzled all the archæologists of the world to translate; several weird-looking idols, such as Huitzilopochtli, a hideous god of war; two serpents' heads, of colossal proportions; a feathered serpent, very cleverly carved and most naturally coiled; Chacmoi, the god of fire, a gigantic head of a human being—whether of man or woman I cannot say—and hundreds of other grotesque figures, many in a perfect state of preservation, and others less so. One could readily pass days of delightful investigation into the meaning and origin of these curiously-carved effigies, but while many translations of the inscriptions accompany them, I should say that most of them, at any rate, are mere conjecture, and founded upon but little genuine authority.

To the minds of the sentimental and romantically inclined, the most touching exhibits at this Museum are undoubtedly the collection of things at one time belonging to the Emperor Maximilian and Empress Carlota. Here is their enormous and unwieldy State Coach, with its plate-glass windows, heavily-embossed panels, its gold-encrusted roof and brass-

mounted wheels. The whole conveyance is rich, but *outré* in the extreme, and nowadays looks uncommonly trashy. The whole of the Imperial harness and horse-trappings—rose-coloured silk and gold mountings with the Imperial Crown in solid gold, the identical liveries worn by the Imperial lacqueys and their arms and sticks of office, are still preserved. Pictures hang upon the walls showing the various grades of domestics who were in the Emperor's service, and numerous other evidences of the reckless extravagance to which the Imperial pair proceeded during their short but eventful occupancy of the Throne of Mexico. Some very excellent oil-paintings of both Maximilian and Carlota hang in the Art Gallery. They show their majesties in their pristine glory, he in the tight-waisted short coat and distended-hip trousers of the early 'forties, and she in the voluminous white-satin hooped skirts of the same period. The Empress must have been a very beautiful girl, and she is said to be a still very lovely old woman. But those tresses, then dark as a raven's wing, are now white as the undriven snow; the beautiful, bold brown eyes, which look out of the portrait so confidently and withal with so much happiness, now glint with madness, and are continually bedewed with tears.

Alas! poor Carlota, hapless woman and distracted wife; better for you had death claimed you years ago, for your life has been one of the saddest of known tragedies. Death hath so many doors to let out life—but none for you! There exist many excellently-produced photographs of the two famous paintings referred to, and which are considered the best likenesses of the Imperial pair ever taken.

The Technological Industrial Museum has a suitable and commodious building, but recently erected, on the Calle Betlemitas. It is a Government enterprise, as are all the Museums, Libraries and other educational establishments, all being under the control of the Department of Fomento. Here may be seen models of all the vegetables, minerals, animals and raw materials indigenous to the country, with a great deal of accompanying descriptive data.

The finest library in Mexico is that in the capital, known as the San Agustin, or Biblioteca Nacional. The building itself was formerly the church of San Agustin, and is a magnificent

specimen of architecture with its many columns and basso-relievos and other ornamental features, all executed in the most perfect taste. Beautifully modelled Ionic columns support the arches of the old church choir, the main features of the vast central hall of the building being the many slender columns, rich cornices and bold arches. The library contains nearly 500,000 volumes, and among them are many priceless works, such as cannot be found even in Europe. There are many valuable private libraries to be found in Mexico, and Mexicans are great readers, booksellers and printers thriving more than any other traders, while professors are numerous throughout the Republic.

It would be rather difficult to compute the precise money worth of the different libraries in the Republic, but some of them are of great value, and quite unique. Altogether there are about 125 libraries in the Republic, the most favoured States being the Federal District with 24, Tamaulipas with 12, Tabasco and Veracruz with 10 each, Yucatán with 9, Michoacán, Coahuila and Guanaxuato with 6 each, and Morélos with 5.

Learned Societies are gradually becoming more numerous, there being, to-day, perhaps some forty-five or fifty. Among these may be found medical, engineering, agricultural, geographical, geological, natural, historical, linguistic and artistic societies, the majority of which are located in the Federal District.

CHAPTER XIV

Diplomacy and diplomats—The old school and the new—Ambassadors and Ministers — Their different influence — British and American salaries compared—U.S. innovations—Diplomatic corps in Mexico City—The British Minister—The American Ambassador—European and South American representatives—The former Mexican Minister in London—His successor.

It has always seemed somewhat remarkable to me that the Anglo-Saxon race should have held, and should still hold, in such light esteem that great body of public servants known as diplomatists. I think the average Briton, as well as the average American, deep down in his heart entertains but the scantiest respect for the diplomat, and usually classes him either among the stage-type of individual, who is depicted as a pompous, platitudinous and pedantic ass, or else as a scheming, sinister and wholly saturnine official with all the evil attributes of Heinrich Heine's gentlemanly devil :—

> "A diplomatist, too, well skilled in debate,
> And talks quite glibly of Church and State."

It was Richard Cobden, the fetish of the Free Traders in Great Britain, who openly questioned the utility of diplomatists, for this very much out-of-date politician, seconded, of course, by his faithful Achates, John Bright, observed on one occasion : "If you go back two or three hundred years when there were no newspapers; when there was scarcely such a thing as international postal communication; when affairs of State turned upon a great intrigue, or a caprice of a mistress, or a pope's bull or a marriage, was it not of a great deal more consequence at that time to have ministers at foreign courts than it is in these constitutional times, when affairs of State are discussed in the public newspapers and in the legislative

NATIVE CHILDREN WASHING CLOTHES IN THE RIVER.

Photo. Winfield Scott.

PEON BOYS CARRYING MILK TO THE CITY.

assemblies? Under these circumstances, are not the functions of an ambassador less important now than they were two or three hundred years ago?"

When this startling conundrum was put by Richard Cobden, there were no doubt many other Englishmen, members of the Manchester School, who agreed with him, as they agreed with practically everything that he said and did; but while to-day opinion has fortunately changed in so many matters of moment it has by no means wholly veered round in the direction of approval of foreign diplomats. In the U.S.A. the same feeling is prevalent, and, as the public newspapers amply prove, the American diplomatic service is not stamped with the seal of public approval. Scarcely an appointment takes place but it is cavilled at, either on account of the individual selected or the amount of remuneration which he receives.

It is true that an able advocate for the defence has presented himself in the person of the Hon. J. W. Foster, who may be regarded as a type of the plain-dealing, common-sense Anglo-Saxon, who says things clearly and without prejudice, who hates duplicity, shams, and subterfuge, and who, moreover, does not hesitate to condemn where he finds cause. Mr. Foster, in his able work, *The Practice of Diplomacy*, which may be regarded as a complement to his other work, *A Century of American Diplomacy*, unhesitatingly pronounces for the diplomat and the diplomatic service. According to him, no other department in the U.S. Government is conducted with so small an expenditure, and no other can show greater results for officials employed nor expenses incurred. Perhaps the same can be said on the whole for the British Diplomatic Service.

Mr. Foster points out, that the diplomatic representative is pre-eminently a peacemaker, and if he can, through his efforts, postpone a great war or shorten it by a single day, he will save to the public treasury much more than the cost to the country of its diplomatic establishment for an entire year, without taking into account the loss of life and the destruction of property.

No doubt wars have been occasioned as well as saved by the good or ill will, the patience or the malevolence of a particular Minister, and as our own history shows, the

character of the diplomat most in favour with the reigning sovereign has had far-reaching effect upon important current events. In Spain, for instance, the unexpected marriage of Queen Isabella was admittedly brought about by the violent and arbitrary interference of the French Ambassador; and in 1848, when Lord Palmerston instructed Sir Henry Bulwer to represent to the Spanish Minister that the Government would be well advised to adopt a more liberal policy and a more constitutional form of Government, the Minister was promptly presented by General Navraez with his passports. A British Envoy has been more than once sent away from Washington in disgrace, notably in connection with a too zealous recruiting for Her Majesty's service during the Crimean War of 1855.

Sir Henry Wotton's caustic observation, "An ambassador is an honest man sent to lie abroad for the commonwealth," is perhaps rather too severe a criticism of an indispensable public servant. The type of diplomat sent abroad to-day is at least very different, both in character and social position, from what he once was. He does not merely represent the monarch apart from the country at large, nor is he any longer selected as a particular favour to himself nor as an act of grace towards the sovereign's favourite, nor "pitchforked" into the post to keep him out of further trouble.

His Majesty the King has himself been pronounced the "first diplomat in Europe," and M. Cambón, the French Ambassador to Great Britain, at the anniversary dinner of the Newspaper Press Fund, held in London in the month of May last, gracefully observed that "King Edward inspired throughout the world admiration for his high qualities and credit for the services which he has rendered and every day renders to the great cause of peace." "He is," declared the Ambassador, "the first diplomat in Europe, and it is a great honour for us diplomats to have him for our model, for we recognise in him all the gifts which are too often wanting in ourselves, amenity of disposition, clearness of ideas, and that supreme tact of which he offers the most perfect example."

International intercourse and domestic government have undergone as complete a change as have members of the diplomatic corps themselves, and, whether it be a monarchial or a republican form of Government, the type of man selected

to represent it abroad is an immense improvement upon that of former days; but then as now, as Guicciardini succinctly observed:—"*Gli ambasciadori sono l'occhio e l'orecchio degli stati.*"

The difference between ambassadors and ministers is, perhaps, not as clearly understood as it should be. Both high functionaries are accredited plenipotentiaries, the difference existing being one of person rather than of power. The ambassador nominally represents the person of his Sovereign or his President, while the minister represents the Government. An ambassador can demand an interview with the ruler of the country to which he is accredited, while the minister has to wait until one be accorded to him. The privilege of having free access at any time to the ruler of the country is, then, the principal difference between an ambassador and a minister, and, generally speaking, matters of state can be transacted more expeditiously by an Ambassador than by a Minister for this reason. In all matters of social functions, to which so many diplomats of the old school attached the greatest importance, thinking, indeed, more of their gold braid and their plumed hats than of the object with which they were sent by their Sovereign, ambassadors take preference over ministers, and where there happen to be two or more ambassadors in a country, they are given precedence in accordance with the dates of their appointment.

In Mexico the American Ambassador ranks first among all members of the diplomatic corps, for the simple reason that he alone is an ambassador, all the rest being ministers. The wives of ambassadors enjoy the same privileges as are accorded to their husbands, but the sons and daughters of ambassadors have no privileges of the kind. This point has been settled for all time both in republic and monarchial countries, although the question is still occasionally raised, especially where an ambassador is a widower, and his daughter has to act as lady of the house. A case of this kind was brought up in connection with Count Münster, who for many years was German Ambassador in London, and afterwards in Paris. The whole time that he was at the Court of St. James's it was a moot question whether his daughter, the Countess Marie Münster, should take rank as ambassadress; but the consensus of opinion of diplomats was against the claim, and,

strangely enough, the late Queen Victoria always declined to decide—as she alone could have done—the matter. Nowadays, it is understood that the daughters of ambassadors have no official rank, and this was instanced in the case of the daughter of the former American Ambassador to Mexico, General Powel Clayton, the lady now being married to the Hon. Arthur Grant-Duff, British Minister to Cuba.

The Diplomatic Corps in the City of Mexico is a large one, but probably at no time has it ever been fully represented, nearly one-half of its members being absent on leave, for some reason or other. As a matter of fact, out of forty-seven duly accredited representatives, some twenty are absent at the present time. The members of the diplomatic corps, almost without exception, have their residence in the south and south-east portions of Mexico City, most of the buildings used for the purpose having at some time been the residences of wealthy Mexican families. It seems, however, an extraordinary oversight upon the part of the British Government that it should have neglected to purchase, or at least to have rented, a suitable residence for its diplomatic representative. The present British Minister to Mexico, upon his arrival at the city in August of last year, had to hunt about for some weeks for a suitable house, the efforts of several of the Legation officers for weeks previous to his arrival having proved fruitless. In the meantime he was compelled to find lodging where and how he could, most of the hotels being full. Finally he selected a handsome residence in the Avenida de Paris. Fortunately, Mr. Reginald T. Tower is a man of independent means, and he has been enabled to make the British Legation fully equal in appearance and elegance to that of the United States or any other foreign Legation. The British Minister is allowed, in addition to his salary of £2,500, the "princely" sum of £600 a year for the rent and maintenance of an establishment which, if difficult in most countries, is impossible in Mexico.

Shortly before Mr. Tower came to Mexico the British Government had an exceptionally favourable opportunity of purchasing a fine residence in the best locality of Mexico City, but this chance was lost on account of the proverbially slow methods of Downing Street. The house was first offered at £10,000 ($100,000 Mex.), but before the Home Government

could make up its mind to send a definite reply (this eventually came by mail, as it would seem a cablegram was deemed too expensive) the owner of the house had accepted a cash offer, which amounted to £7,500 ($75,000 Mex.), at which price the British Government might have had it also, had it acted smartly in the matter. This house is to-day worth exactly £17,000 ($170,000 Mex.).

In both the diplomatic and the consular services, the U.S. Government has introduced new features. In regard to the diplomatic service, probably the most salient feature has been the rearrangement for the collection and dissemination of news. Up till now the diplomatic service of the U.S.A. has not been as efficient as might be desired in this respect, a fact which was quoted as a reason for the disinclination of Congress to increase the budget for the diplomatic corps. As it has been found necessary to keep down the cost of maintaining the intelligence service as low as possible, a scheme has been adopted for establishing exchange agencies. For the whole Continent of Europe London is made the exchange, and at that Embassy information is received from all the various embassies and legations of the U.S.A. on the Continent, while each one is also informed of the events which transpire in other capitals. The information is collated and forwarded to the State Department at Washington. Information of a general character, intended to be sent to all legations and embassies by the State Department, is first cabled to London, and thence disseminated among the various legations and embassies on the Continent. It has been found that by following this system a great amount in cable tolls is saved. Similar exchange agencies have been established by the legations and embassies in Asia, and in the various Latin-American nations. The above idea is not, of course, an original one, but it is undoubtedly to be commended as the most intelligent system to be followed.

The U.S.A. pays its Ambassadors and Ministers less generously than does Great Britain. The former receive $17,500 (gold) (£3,500) and $7,500 (£1,500) respectively; but they receive no allowance for house-rent or entertainment. European Governments generally own or lease official residences for their diplomatic representatives, and addi-

tionally make them allowances for the purpose of suitably entertaining. While the U.S.A. pays its ambassadors to France, Germany, Great Britain, Russia and Mexico $17,500 (£3,500) a year, and those to Brazil, Italy, Austria and Hungary $12,000 (£2,500) a year, the salaries and allowances of European countries to their ambassadors are as follows :—

GREAT BRITAIN :

At Paris	£9,000
At Berlin	£8,000
At St. Petersburg	£7,800
At Rome	£7,000
At Vienna	£8,000

The British Government owns residences in all places except St. Petersburg, where it has taken a long lease on the premises occupied by the Embassy.

GERMANY :

At Paris	£6,000
At London	£7,500
At St. Petersburg	£7,500
At Rome	£5,000
At Vienna	£6,000

The German Government owns residences in all cases.

FRANCE :

All ambassadors are paid at the rate of £1,600 a year, with the following allowances for entertainment and expenses :—

At Berlin	£4,000
At London	£6,400
At Rome	£3,200
At St. Petersburg	£6,400
At Vienna	£5,200

The French Government owns residences at Berlin and St. Petersburg, and has a long lease of the house in London.

AUSTRO-HUNGARY :

All ambassadors are paid £1,000 a year, with allowances as follows :—

At Berlin	£5,200
At Paris	£6,000
At London	£5,600
At St. Petersburg	£6,000

The Austro-Hungarian Government owns residences at Paris, Berlin, and St. Petersburg, and has a long lease of the house in London.

ITALY:

All ambassadors are paid £800 a year, with allowances as follows:

At Vienna	£3,600
At London	£3,600
At Berlin	£3,600
At St. Petersburg	£3,600
At Paris	£3,800

Where the Italian Government does not possess its own residence, the ambassador receives an adequate allowance for house-rent.

The Russian Government owns and maintains embassies at Rome, Paris, Berlin, London and Vienna, at a cost in each instance of from £6,400 to £8,000.

RUSSIA:

At Paris	£8,000
At Berlin	£8,000
At Vienna	£8,000
At London	£8,000
At Rome	£6,400

The British Representative at Mexico City, as before stated, is Mr. Reginald T. Tower, C.V.O., Envoy Extraordinary, who succeeded Sir George Greville in that post. Sir George retired on June 11th, 1905, and received his knighthood on the occasion of the King's birthday of that year. Mr. Tower was born in 1860, and had been Minister Resident at Münich and Stuttgart up till 1905. He was second Secretary of the British Embassy at Washington in 1896, and Secretary to the Alaskan Boundary Commission in 1905. Mr. Tower came to Mexico from Siam, where he was seriously ill, his life, at one time, being despaired of.

No happier selection could have been made than that of Mr. Tower, who has proved himself one of the most popular representatives of Great Britain who have yet been in Mexico. One of his first public acts was to present to General Diaz, on behalf of His Majesty the King, the Grand Cross of the Bath.

He has always taken the keenest interest in all matters appertaining to Britishers in Mexico, and by his kindly sympathy and generous help he has conduced greatly to increase the scope and utility of British charities; nor is it only among British subjects that Mr. Tower has established a firm popularity. By Americans and Mexicans he is equally highly esteemed. He has shown no less intelligent energy in furthering British trade and commerce, personally visiting every part of the Republic for the purpose of making himself acquainted with prevalent conditions. These efforts upon Mr. Tower's part must necessarily result hereafter in benefit to British interests generally throughout Mexico.

The United States of America is to be congratulated upon the happy choice made in her diplomatic representative. Mr. David E. Thompson, the Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, only arrived in Mexico in the month of March last year, but speedily gained the esteem and good-will of his own countrymen and that of all foreigners. Although of humble origin, Mr. David Thompson is a fine specimen of his country, and shows both vigour, shrewdness, and discernment in all his actions. His wife is a lady of great charm, and the American Embassy at the Colonia Roma has become the centre of much whole-hearted hospitality of late months.

The German Legation is represented by Baron von Wangenheim, a diplomat of the "old school," who believes more in the *fortiter in re* than the *suaviter in modo*. He is a notable specimen of the German militant, stern, strict, and thoroughly in earnest, a man of good character and but little humour. Baroness von Wangenheim is a lady much given to social entertainment and travel, very popular among her own class, but little known outside of it. The Legation is at Calle 1ª de Arquitedós.

The Italian Minister, Count Césare Romizzi-Segni, presented his credentials as recently as last February. He has been First Secretary of Legation in London, Copenhagen, Belgrade and Berne, and Chargé d'Affaires at Münich. Italy has been represented in Mexico City since 1864.

Brazil is represented by Señor Alfredo Moraes y Gomez Ferreira as Minister Plenipotentiary. He has been in the

Patio of a Mexican Hotel.

Market Day in Mexico.

diplomatic service since 1885. There are but very few Brazilians in Mexico. Señor Ferreira's duties are not destined to prove very arduous.

Guatemala and Mexico are far from being friends at present, owing to the Government of the first-named Republic shielding General José Maria Lima, who is more than suspected of participation in the assassination of General Manuel Lisandro Barilias in Mexico City in the month of April last. Nominally, Guatemala is "represented" by Señor Manuel Giron; but as he is a personal friend of President Manuel Estrada Cabrera of Guatemala, and is anything but *persona grata* at Mexico City, he finds it convenient to be absent, and is likely to remain so.

Dr. Manuel Delgado occupies the difficult post of Salvadoran Minister, having been accepted as late as last April after the tri-cornered war between Guatemala, Honduras, and Salvador, in which Mexico at one time was threatened to be dragged. Dr. Delgado is an able and finished diplomat, and should help to keep things from becoming further entangled. He has himself been Minister of Foreign Relations, and has been representative of his country at the Pan-American Congresses held at Rio de Janeiro and Mexico City.

The French Legation, formerly represented by the Chargé d'Affaires, Count Peretti de la Rocca, and who retired last April, is now in the hands of M. Georges Chivot. He has been three years in Rome and some time at Washington as third Secretary, being an official of the French Academy, and having held an important post in the political branch of the French Foreign Office. He occupied the responsible position of Editor of the Department of Politics previously to being sent to Mexico City.

Austria-Hungary sent Baron Jules de Forster as her Chargé d'Affaires *ad interim* in December of 1905, there being no Minister appointed until last March, when Baron Karl von Giskra, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, arrived. This gentleman is likely to prove a great acquisition to Mexican diplomatic circles, as he has already evinced a strong desire to strengthen the friendly relations already existing between his own country and Mexico, and will leave no stone unturned to accomplish his object. Baron

Maximilien de Pelrino has for long acted as Chancellor, and the Legation is at 1,814 Avenida Congréso.

The Belgian Minister, who is also a comparatively newly-appointed representative, is M. Charles Constantin Wauters, a polished and accomplished gentleman with a complete knowledge of English. M. Wauters is Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, his appointment dating from February 6th, 1906. The Legation is at present in the former building of the British Legation. M. Wauters is a bachelor.

Spain was until recently "represented" in the country which once was her most valuable over-seas possession by the Marquis de Prat de Nantouillet, as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary. He was but seldom to be found, however, in Mexico City, the Legation being in the hands of the Chargé d'Affaires and first Secretary, Señor José Romero Durmet. Last March, Señor Bernardo J. de Cologan y Cologan presented his credentials, to the great gratification of the large Spanish colony to be found scattered throughout the Republic of Mexico. He has had a very distinguished career, and nearly lost his life in China during the Boxer riots of 1894. Minister Cologan has been in Tangier, Lisbon, Washington and Pekin, as well as Chargé d'Affaires at Bogatà, Colombia. There are two honorary Attachés, MM. Hipolito Adalid and José de la Horga. The Legation is at 420 Calle de Dinamorea.

The other principal Diplomatic Representatives at Mexico City are as follows: Bolivia, Señor Fernando E. Guachala; Cuba, General Carlos Garcia Velez; Chile, Señor Joaquin Walker Martinez; China, Liang Hsun; Ecuador, Señor Felipé Luis Carbo; Honduras, Dr. Baltazar Estupinian; Nicaragua, Señor Luis F. Corea; the Netherlands, Jonkheer B. de Merees von Swindesen; Persia, Morteza Khan Momtazel Molk; Peru, Señor Manuel Alvarez Calderon; Portugal, el Vicomte de Alte. Several of these diplomats live permanently abroad, and seldom come anywhere near Mexico.

Russia is represented by a Chargé d'Affaires, M. J. de Thal, who, besides being an extremely able diplomatist, is an accomplished linguist and a brilliant musician. Like most of his countrymen, M. de Thal is a very cultured and delightful companion. He is a bachelor.

Japan is usually very happy in the choice of her diplomatic representatives abroad, and no more striking instance of this could have been found in the selection of her late Minister to Mexico. M. Koichi Soughimoura is a man of great culture and considerable experience, having represented his country in various parts of the world, including several English-speaking communities. Both the late Minister and his charming wife, Madame Soughimoura, speak our language very well; but unfortunately the climate of Mexico City did not suit the latter, who was but seldom well in so extreme an altitude; consequently they were compelled to leave Mexico towards the end of last year. With all classes of society M. and Madame Soughimoura were genuinely and deservedly popular. Of late months the number of Japanese arriving in Mexico, to work principally on the railways being constructed on the Pacific side, has materially increased, and the duties of the Legation have become correspondingly heavier. In a year or two the settlement promises to become even larger, as many of the Japanese labourers, who come over on contract, prefer to remain as permanent residents. The new Japanese Minister, Baron Minozi Arakawa, arrived in Mexico last November from London, where he had for some time acted as Consul-General; he has been in the Consular Service of his country for altogether twenty years. He is not only a diplomat but a soldier and an engineer of repute, having graduated at the Engineering College of Tokio, and served under Marshal Oyama, as well as being engaged in the diplomatic and consular service at Tien-Tsen and Wei-hai-wei. Baron Arakawa is accredited both to Mexico and Peru, but makes his residence in the former country.

The President of Mexico last May filled the vacant position of Minister to Great Britain by appointing Señor Miguel Covarrubias Minister to the Court of St. James. General Pedro Rincon Gallado resigned the position of Minister, which he had filled since 1899, on account of ill-health, returning to Mexico in the month of November last accompanied by his wife, his son Manuel, Mrs. Refugia Terreros V. de Rincon Gallado, her daughter Maria and Señorita Maria Luzarraga.

The new Mexican Minister has hitherto been Minister of Mexico to the South American countries on the Pacific, with

headquarters at Santiago de Chile. Señor Covarrubias is fifty-one years of age, but has had considerable experience in the diplomatic service, covering a period of twenty-seven years. His first appointment was as third Secretary at Washington, then second Secretary in Italy, Great Britain and the United States. He has also filled the position of first Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires in the U.S.A., first Secretary in Belgium, first Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires in Germany and Russia, and Minister to the Pacific Slope countries of South America.

Señor Ing. Miguel de Beistegui, first Secretary of the Legation in London, and who has been acting as Chargé d'Affaires since the departure of General Rincon Gallado, has been appointed to the position vacated by Señor Covarrubias, and will leave London shortly to take up his new position. Señor de Beistegui began his diplomatic career in 1884 as an attaché of the Legation in France, of which he was soon made Chancellor. Later on he served as second Secretary in Belgium, then as third Secretary in France, returning to Belgium as first Secretary, then second Secretary to the Netherlands, from which country he was transferred to London as first Secretary. It was hoped that the vacant position in London might have been filled by Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon, Governor of the Federal District of Mexico, who is a thoroughly accomplished English scholar, and exceedingly popular with English residents in Mexico.

CHAPTER XV

Consular matters and Downing Street—Improvements introduced—Long-standing grievances—Mexico-City Consulate—Mr. Jerome—The Vice-Consul—Increase in Consular duties—British Consular Authority—Important powers conferred—American Consular Service—New Regulations—Candidates' qualifications—Consuls' salaries compared—British and American—United States Consuls in Mexico.

A PROMINENT feature in the reviews of my last book, "Through Five Republics of South America," was the almost unanimous attention drawn by the critics to the "Conclusion," in which I commented unreservedly upon the prevailing condition of the British Consular Service abroad. In every instance my criticisms were endorsed or pronounced timely and justified. It is, therefore, with no small amount of satisfaction that I am enabled chronicle the improvement which has taken place in the Service since I last wrote, a cause for congratulation, indeed, when one considers the vast influences which a properly-organized Consular System can have upon the trade and industry of a country, especially like that of Great Britain.

By common consent of the people of this country it was recognised that foreign affairs should be based upon a national basis, and it is due to the present Government to add that they have recognised their responsibility in the matter a great deal more fully than did their predecessors in office. I pay Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's Government the merited compliment of saying that they took the earliest opportunity of showing their desire to improve the Consular Service, which they unmistakeably have done. It is perfectly true that the late Government had taken the matter in hand previously, but in so half-hearted, shilly-shallying a way as to rob their policy

of all value. The more active development which synchronised with the advent to power of Sir H. Campbell-Bannerman's Government has been maintained up to the present, with the long-needed but still far from complete amelioration throughout the Service. The principal changes so far effected by the introduction of the new system may be epitomised as follows :

(1) The posts of Commercial Agent in Switzerland, United States, Russia and Central America have been abolished.
(2) The present Commercial Agent in Russia has been made a Commercial Attaché.
(3) The three Commercial Attachés in Vienna, Berlin, and Madrid have had their headquarters transferred to London.
(4) The current commercial business of the Diplomatic missions is carried on under the superintendence of a specially-selected member of the Diplomatic Staff, who is designated Secretary-in-charge of commercial matters, and who receives an allowance varying according to the importance of the post.
(5) No change is made in Tokio, Pekin or Constantinople, while Sir H. Austin-Lee remains in Paris as Commercial Attaché.

These changes came into force on the 1st April last, and are shortly, as I understand, to be followed by several others of equal or even greater importance. One necessary recommendation has not, however, been adopted, and the old system of nomination by the Foreign Office still continues, with the result that, occasionally, an appointment is given to an entirely wrong man. Also, the increase in the number of Consular Agents' attachés is still insufficient; while it is necessary that there should be an alteration in the method of their reporting.

So far as Mexico is concerned the permanent officers at the Foreign Office have, for some reason or other known only to themselves, had a rooted objection to both a Legation and a Consulate General in the City of Mexico. In 1904 it was decided to abolish the latter post altogether, and establish in

its place a Vice-Consulate in Veracruz attached to the Legation at Mexico City. This disastrous step was only averted by the strenuous opposition of the British community in Mexico, and the intercession of powerful influences at home.

Energetic action of this kind does sometimes prove effective, as was shown by the compulsory reversal of President Roosevelt's decision to send a full-blooded negro to Mexico City as the Minister of the United States of America. The negro-baiting American population formed themselves into a solid body of vigorous and undaunted resistants, refused absolutely to recognise the "black gentleman from Washington," and thus ended the question.

The long-enduring position of uncertainty as to the British representation in Mexico was set at rest when Mr. Reginald T. Tower's appointment was notified, and the *London Gazette* published the reappointment of Mr. Lucien Joseph Jerome as His Majesty's Consul for the United States of Mexico, in April of last year (1906). Mr. Jerome had been some years in Mexico when his post was threatened by the same influences for evil which have ever acted—and still act—as a bane to British interests abroad. Mr. Jerome, in the midst of his earnest and useful work, was sent away to Haytï, where a man of far less importance and experience could have done all that it was necessary to do.

The Consular affairs in Mexico City are more numerous and considerably more important to the British community than the Foreign Office have any idea of, although it is their manifest duty to make themselves acquainted with the prevailing conditions. Mr. Jerome has to deal with something like 700 to 1,000 letters of enquiry alone every year, to say nothing of the numerous shipping and other commercial documents requiring certification, etc. Day by day, as the business community expands and British interests—as I am glad to say is the case—spread throughout the Republic, the Consular duties increase. To such an extent is this the case that Mr. Jerome's offices have long since become congested with official correspondence, and his ante-room is frequently six and seven deep with callers. Little of this does Downing

Street know, and still less, probably, does Downing Street care. One day, perhaps, the fact may be borne home to officialdom; but at present it is somewhat of a struggle for existence, for not only does the Foreign Office still object to maintain a Legation and a Consulate with that liberality which a country like Great Britain can well afford, but it objects to a Consulate-General at all. The British Consul receives £800 per annum, out of which he must pay the Vice-Consul £150. The present Vice-Consul is Mr. George Kennedy, a very popular official. Under the old system there were two distinct and independent Consulates in Mexico, one at the City of Mexico and the other at Veracruz. While the amount of British business and commerce is literally more than ten or twelve times as extensive in the City as it is at the Port, it was seriously contemplated to abolish the Mexico City Consulate and, as I have said, retain the Veracruz Office as an appendage of the Legation at the Capital. The Veracruz Consul formerly had jurisdiction over the States of Veracruz, Chiapas, Tabasco and Yucatán, while the Mexico City Consul ruled over the remainder of the Republic. Now Mr. Jerome is the Superintending Consul of the British nation for the whole of Mexico, with a Vice-Consul both in the City and at Veracruz.

Mr. Lucien J. Jerome has had a wide experience as British representative abroad. In Cuba, during the American-Spanish war, he rendered such valuable services to his own and other Nations, whose trusted exponent he became at a period of great international tension and uncertainty, that not only were his services officially recorded and acknowledged in the form of a special letter from the British Government, written by the late Marquis of Salisbury, but the United States Government sent him, through its Minister, a most cordial and appreciative recognition of his diplomatic services, which effected so much to consolidate the good feeling between Great Britain and America.

The necessity for selecting only experienced and thoroughly capable men for the Consular Service is apparent when the serious and important duties performed by its representatives are considered. Especially is this the case at large ports such

as those of Veracruz and Tampico in Mexico or Buenos Aires, Santos and Pernambuco in South America. The shipping at Tampico has increased enormously of late months, and will continue to increase even more rapidly as the new lines of railway are constructed, bringing the port into communication with Mexico City within 8 - 10 hours. As many as 15 British vessels (14 steamers and 1 yacht) have been lying in Tampico Port in one day, while the daily average throughout the year is from 8-9 vessels. The Consul's—or Vice-Consul's—duties are to attend to every one of these British bottoms, and in many cases he has to act as judge or arbitrator in the numerous disputes arising between the captains and their crews, or between the captains and the Port authorities.

Upon one occasion a British trading vessel arrived at Tampico with her captain dead-drunk, and in delirium. The Vice-Consul found it necessary to remove him to the hospital, where he was confined in a padded room; but while away attending to this unpleasant duty word was brought to him that, profiting by the captain's absence and no doubt influenced by his example, both the First Mate and the Second Mate had become violently intoxicated, had been arrested in the streets by the police and conveyed by them to prison.

The Consul has sometimes to call a naval court to try rebellious or drunken naval officers, and he has the power to cancel the culprit's certificate and even order him to be imprisoned if necessary. These and other powers are the Consul's or Vice-Consul's; hence the importance of securing for the service men who are gifted with cool heads, calm judgments, and unflinching firmness of purpose, such as, I am proud to say, distinguish the greater part of the British Consular body all over the world. The exceptions are very few, and those few have, as a rule, little rope given to them, being removed as soon as the attention of the Foreign Office has been drawn to them and their failings by members of the British community under their jurisdiction. But I know of only a few such drastic methods being found necessary within recent times.

While dealing with this matter in "Through Five Republics of South America" (see page 464) I wrote as follows:—"All this suggests that the Consular Service should be organised in a more intelligent and useful manner, and one of the most important innovations should be the employment of travelling Inspectors of Consuls, that is to say officials appointed by the Government, whose duty it should be to visit all our Consular stations at some time or other during the year (unexpectedly for preference), and who should personally inquire among the commercial community how far the particular local Consul carries out his duties to their satisfaction, and to the credit of his Government at home."

It will be regretted that the British Government has to a limited extent only taken this counsel into consideration, inasmuch as by paragraph 4 of the new system, previously quoted, the current commercial business of the diplomatic corps (and that also conducted at Downing Street) is to be carried on under the superintendence of a specially-selected member of the Diplomatic Staff. This, however, does not go far enough; and until some travelling-inspector system is introduced and our Consuls abroad are kept up to the mark, by means of a sort of Damocletian Sword held over their heads by the ever-present possibility of a Government inspector bearing down upon them, a completely satisfactory system is hardly to be expected, and the shirkers, of whom there are some, and the incompetents, of whom there are more, will still flourish undetected.

It is a remarkable fact that, with all its defects, the British Consular Service should so long have been deemed abroad "the best in the world." So it was once pronounced on the floor of the House at Washington. These American critics, not usually prone to admit the superiority of anything British, were, however, entirely mistaken in their estimate of the value of our Consular Service, which, in spite of the strict service regulations observed and the many able men who adopt the Consular Service as a life career, was and still is sadly lacking in many important essentials.

The U.S. Government has not been remiss in setting its own house in order, and in removing the stigma which long was

cast upon it regarding the inadequacy and insufficiency of its Consular Service, a service which had not undeservedly been denounced as "the refuge for the old and incapable political hangers-on." Speaking on this subject not long ago, Mr. Secretary Root observed, "We now have a very indifferent Consular Service. In it we have some very excellent men, some indifferent men, and some poor men. It is just like a country law-office would be if a big city practice were dumped into it. The time has come when we must reorganise it, for American money is being invested abroad, and there is growing up a great demand for good American Consuls to push American trade. This American commerce is now pushing through every crack and cranny throughout the world. There have been sporadic and unsystematic increases in the salaries of some Consuls, but mainly because the Consul affected has had some good friend in Congress."

This was plain, honest, straightforward speaking, thoroughly characteristic of Mr. Secretary Root, and being addressed to America's shrewd statesmen, who knew that he was speaking truthfully, it was but natural that the result should have been all that he anticipated; and this has found expression in the most practical form. For with the dawn of January 1st of this year, there began an entirely new order of things in connection with American consulates. With it was swept away the old, bad and vicious system which has grown up from generation to generation, and the clean broom of reform swept mercilessly from every corner the refuse which had there accumulated. I unhesitatingly pronounce the American consular reform, as it is to-day, to be an excellent one, destined to bring forth great results to the country which has had the pluck and enterprise to introduce it. It was not a light undertaking upon which to enter, either from a political or a financial point of view, and it is little wonder that the scheme met at first with bitter antagonism in certain quarters.

The regulations which govern examinations for persons desiring to enter the U.S. consular service contain many notable features. The subjects upon which written examinations are held include one modern language besides English, preferably French, Spanish or German; the natural,

individual and commercial resources of the U.S.; political economy; the elements of international, commercial and maritime law; commercial arithmetic; modern history of Europe, of Latin-America and the Far East. To composition, to grammar, punctuation, orthography and caligraphy the closest attention in the examinations is also given. No applicant is considered under 21 years old nor over 50, and the Board of Examiners reserves the right to have the applicant submit to medical examination in case there is any doubt as to his physical qualification. The names of candidates who pass examinations successfully remain on the list for two years, and if they be not selected within that time they are dropped.

Although the U.S.A. Government has raised the consular remunerations in proportion to the improved qualifications of candidates, they are far from being excessive, but compare extremely well with the majority of British consular salaries. There are but two American consulates (London and Paris) worth more than $15,000 (£3,000) a year to the incumbents; 10 consulates pay more than $6,000 (£1,200), and 23 more than $5,000 (£1,000). There are several consuls who find it hard, residing as they do in expensive places, to make both ends meet. Singapore, for instance, is one of the badly-paid posts, and yet it is one of the greatest importance. In ports where the consul has to consort with wealthy merchants $250 (£50) a month is considered poor pay. The following list of U.S.A. consulates, together with their salaries, may be found of interest :—

Post.	Salary.	English Equivalent.	Post.	Salary.	English Equivalent.
	$	£		$	£
London ...	17,157	(3,431)	Montreal ...	5,851	(1,170)
Paris	16,143	(3,228)	Capetown ...	5,810	(1,162)
Berlin ...	8,950	(1,790)	Calcutta ...	5,729	(1,145)
Havana ...	8,142	(1,628)	Vienna ...	5,709	(1,142)
Hongkong ...	7,428	(1,485)	Bremen ...	5,555	(1,111)
Hamburg ...	7,049	(1,409)	Dawson City	5,457	(1,091)
Mexico ...	6,630	(1,326)	Rio de Janeiro	5,312	(1,062)
Shanghai ...	6,595	(1,319)	Yokohama ...	5,203	(1,040)
San Domingo	6,496	(1,299)	Barcelona ...	5,050	(1,010)
Ottawa ...	6,284	(1,256)	Mouravia (Liberia) ...	5,048	(1,009)
Cairo	6,214	(1,242)			
Constantinople	6,019	(1,203)	Frankfort ...	5,928	(1,185)

Photo by C. B. Waite.

MEXICO CITY—THE BULL RING. PLANTING THE BANDERILLAS BY THE BANDERILLEROS.– *see p.* 245.

For the sake of comparison the following list of British Consulates, with their attendant emoluments, is given :—

Post.	Rank.	Salary.	American Equivalent.
		£	$
Budapest	Consul-general ...	1,000	(5,000)
,, ...	Consul ...	*Unpaid*	
Trieste	,, ...	600	(3,000)
Fiume	,, ...	300	(1,500)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	*Unpaid*	
Antwerp	Consul-general ...	1,300	(6,500)
Rio de Janeiro	,, ...	1,100	(5,500)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	450	(2,250)
Bahia	,, ...	600	(1,200)
Pará	,, ...	600	(1,200)
Pernambuco	,, ...	600	(1,200)
Santos	,, ...	600	(1,200)
Rio Grande do Sul ...	,, ...	400	(2,000)
Valparaiso	Consul-general ...	900	(4,500)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	400	(2,000)
Canton	Consul-general ...	1,200	(6,000)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	600	(3,000)
Mukden	Consul-general ...	900	(4,500)
Paris	Consul ...	800	(4,000)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	400	(2,000)
Dantzig	Consul ...	600	(3,000)
Hamburg	Consul-general ...	1,350	(6,750)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	400	(2,000)
Athens	,, ...	250	(1,250)
Guatemala City	Consul ...	600	(3,000)
Kobe	,, ...	1,000	(5,000)
Mouravia)	Vice-consul ...	600	(3,000)
(Liberia))	Consul ...	800	(4,000)
Christiania	,, ...	600	(3,000)
Panama	,, ...	800	(4,000)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	400	(2,000)
Calláo	Consul-general ...	850	(4,250)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	400	(2,000)
Bucharest	Consul ...	700	(3,500)
Mexico City	,, ...	800	(4,000)
,, ...	Vice-consul ...	150*	(750)

Mr. Alfred L. M. Gottschalk, the American Consul-General at Mexico, and who was appointed only last year, is a good specimen of the active and enterprising New York business man. He is about 37 years of age, having been born in 1870. He entered the Consular Service in 1902, his first post having been at San Juan del Nortè, where he remained until the middle of 1903. He then went to Calláo, in Peru, his rank

* This salary is paid out of the Consul's salary of £800.

there being Consul-General. Mr. Gottschalk has seen a good deal of South America and its trade, and this experience, combined with his great natural shrewdness and acumen, renders him very fit to fulfil the important position which he now occupies. Apart from this, however, Mr. Gottschalk has acted as one of the *New York Herald's* Special Correspondents in various parts of the world, thus gaining a unique amount of foreign experience. He is very much esteemed in Mexico City, and out of it.

The German Consul, Dr. F. C. Rieloff, is the first to be appointed under the remunerative system, and his appointment is due to the new aggressive German Colonial policy initiated by the Minister of the Colonies, Herr Dernburg. Dr. Rieloff has secured about the finest consular offices in Mexico City, at 18 Zuleta, but his official residence is at 3d. Denmark, No. 420.

The American Consular Body in Mexico is altogether an able one. Besides the Consul-General, Mr. Alfred M. L. Gottschalk, the U.S. possess in Mr. George H. Murphy a very active and zealous official, enjoying the title of Consul-at-Large. He is one of the five American consuls who are members of a department of the consular service brought into being with the beginning of this year. These consuls perform the duties of inspectors of consulates, and they report direct to the Department of State. They cover the whole world, each being assigned a special territory for the performance of his duty. The special field assigned to Mr. Murphy is North America, which, of course, includes Mexico.

Consul-General Hanna, who is located at Monterey, in the State of Nueva Leon, is yet another keen, shrewd and enterprising representative of the U.S.A. General Hanna has several vice-consuls under him, and his field is an exceptionally wide one.

CHAPTER XVI

National finance—Budget estimates—Completeness of Government figures—Monetary reform—History of Foreign Debt—National Debt appropriations—Reproductive expenditure—Character of bonds—Relations with foreign banking-houses—Amortisation provision—Gradual cancellation of public securities—Table showing Mexican Government and State Government loans, interest paid, dates of payment and redemption.

It has been a fruitful source of complaint among foreign investors in Spanish-American countries that the annual Budget-accounts are invariably from two to three, and sometimes four, years in arrear. These critics do not always take into consideration the fact that the countries referred to are, for the most part, but poorly supplied with the means of internal communication, apart from the fact that Spanish-Americans are not in the habit of hurrying themselves even on their account, and are less inclined to do so in relation to their foreign creditors.

This reproach, however, cannot be applied to Mexico. The accounts, for instance, to June 30th, 1905, and the Budget for the year to 1906-1907, were both presented to Congress in December of 1905, and the Budget for 1907-1908 is very up-to-date. There was no undue delay in completing the accounts for the whole of the Republic, bearing in mind the physical characteristics and in some districts still meagre means of communication.

The accounts in question show how exceedingly stable is the financial condition of Mexico. The recent currency reform is mainly responsible for this encouraging state of affairs. The able handling of the country's finances by Señor J. Y. Limantour is also a very great factor. Many hot debates in financial circles took place when this monetary

reform was first mooted, but Señor Limantour, the astute Finance Minister, adhered strictly to his original ideas, and has lived to see them carried out to the most successful issue. The minor inconveniences which the change of monetary system occasioned proved to be very small compared with the immense benefits which they brought in their train. The fortunate rise in the value of silver also had its effect, and abridged the difference between the market value of the white metal currency and the international value fixed by the monetary law. The fear that the new system might result in a complete or partial paralysation of the national industries, proved entirely unfounded. Import duties now constitute nearly 45 per cent. of the Mexican revenue, the proportion having risen materially since the revision devised to shelter native producers from the intensified competition of foreign goods which entered the Republic more freely with a stable exchange.

A further object achieved by the new tariff has been to foster the importation of articles which were formerly excluded by the excessive duties. It is abundantly clear that the increased arrivals of such goods balance to a very great extent the diminution in imports on which duties have been enlarged with protective objects. The total volume of inward trade has remained practically unaffected. A decrease in the estimated produce of the modified taxes levied on mining properties has been less in proportion than the reduction in the rate, because the Finance Minister calculated—and calculated correctly—that an area larger by 15 per cent. would contribute. And this has been the case.

I have previously referred to the beneficial effect which the currency reform introduced by the Mexican Government towards the end of 1904, and which became law in May 1905, has had upon the commercial prosperity of the country; but I fear that there are a great many who do not quite appreciate or understand what this reform really amounted to. The Bill for the Reform of the Currency Laws provided that the dollar (*péso*) will in future contain 24·4388 grammes of fine silver and 2·6342 grammes of copper, equivalent to 75 centigrammes of fine gold. With the ratio thus legally established, and the silver coinage protected against the fluctuations of silver bullion,

Mexico has a currency system which is the best that is practicable under present circumstances. It was impossible for her to adopt the gold standard in its fullness, as it exists in this country, for instance. Nevertheless, Mexico is, for all practical purposes, on a gold-basis, because there is now a fixed ratio guaranteed by law between her silver currency and gold. The coinage and issue of money are reserved to the Government, and the new law authorises the Government to prevent or impose a tax on the importation of Mexican dollars. Under the old system, whenever silver rose above the legal parity, *i.e.* when the silver in the silver *péso* came to be worth more than 75 centigrammes of pure gold, a stream of Mexican *pésos* left the country. By means of the new arrangement gold is coined, and enters more and more freely into circulation. The result of this currency reform has been to benefit enormously all foreign-conducted enterprises, such as the railways, whose troubles had previously been due entirely to the currency and exchange difficulties and depreciation. If these have not been entirely removed by the reforms, which give something like a fixed gold standard to the Mexican dollar, they have been at least materially relieved. Already the profits of the leading railways of Mexico have been largely augmented, and commercial development throughout the country has resulted from the new currency reform.

The change which has come over the financial condition of Mexico during the past decade is, indeed, remarkable; but I venture to assert that it is not a transient but a permanent change. Not only is foreign capital abundant, but native capital can be raised to-day with very little difficulty for innumerable varieties of investment; whereas less than a quarter of a century ago not a single Mexican would have ventured his money in any foreign-controlled or foreign-associated enterprise.

The history of Mexico's Foreign Debt commenced as far back as 1825, shortly after the country had wrenched itself free from the Spanish yoke, and was fairly launched upon the troublous sea of independence. Two loans, both of which were raised in London, and bearing interest at 5 per cent., were the first successful feats in borrowing. Unfortunately, the promptness with which the loans were raised was not

reflected in the method of paying the interest when due, and shortly before the date when the first instalments were payable, notice of default was given. The public finances remained in an unsatisfactory condition for several years, and in 1851, after the war with the U.S.A., the two loans referred to were converted into a new issue, interest at the same time being reduced from 5 to 3 per cent. Once again, however, the country was unable to meet its obligations, and it was not until some thirty odd years afterwards, namely in 1883, that a further attempt was made at adjustment of the Foreign Debt. Conversion took place in 1885 in silver, and in 1888, under the *régime* of the present President of the Republic and the Minister of Finance, Señor Dublan, the Government of Mexico entered into a fresh arrangement, the gold bonds, bearing interest at 6 per cent., being issued, and since that date religiously receiving the full amount of interest, until their conversion in 1899.

Under the short-lived and disastrous Government of the Emperor Maximilian were issued what were known as the "Petit Bleu" bonds (printed upon blue paper) of a face value of 500 francs each. These were never recognised by the Republican Government, and consequently they were never met.

As already stated, in June 1899 the foreign gold debt was converted. With the assistance of the great banking-house of J. S. Morgan (London), J. P. Morgan (New York), the Dresden Bank, the Deutsche Bank, and S. Bleichröder (Berlin), the whole Foreign Debt of the Republic of Mexico was converted —namely, the 6 per cent. loans of 1888, 1890 and 1893, and the 6 per cent. loan for the Tehuantepec Railway—into a Consolidated 5 per cent. External Gold Loan, repayable within a period of 45 years at par, by means of semi-annual drawings, which may be increased after 1909 (the first having taken place in June 1900), or by purchase in the open market, if they fall below par. The principal and interest upon this Loan are payable simultaneously in London, Berlin, New York and Amsterdam.

The National Debt of Mexico to-day may be roughly placed at some $375,000,000 (say £37,500,000), of which $144,000,000 (£14,400,000) represents moneys which have been advanced to Railway enterprises or expended upon actual construction ;

$26,000,000 (£2,600,000), the cost of the Veracruz Port Works; $21,000,000 (£2,100,000), the cost of Salina Cruz and Coatzacoalcos Port and Harbour Works; $4,000,000 (£400,000) upon Manzanillo Port Works; $3,000,000 (£300,000) at Tampico; and about $10,000,000 (£1,000,000) upon various water and drainage works. The vast works in connection with the Valley of Mexico drainage cost $16,000,000 (£1,600,000); the sewerage and waterworks in the same district another $6,000,000 (£600,000); public buildings and improvements in the Federal District, $8,000,000 (£800,000); or, say, approximately $240,000,000 (£24,000,000) out of the whole amount of $375,000,000 (£37,500,000) has been expended upon necessary or reproductive work. No frittering away of the public money upon useless "avenidas," as has been done by the Brazilian Federal Government at Rio de Janeiro, or upon magnificent but useless residences for the Ministers and their junior officials, as has been done by the Buenos Aires State Government at La Plata, Argentina. A goodly part of the National Debt still remains in cash on hand, while a part has also been expended from time to time upon the acquisition of shares in the National, Interoceanic and Central Railways. The first surplus in Mexico's financial history occurred in the fiscal year of 1895-1896, when it was proudly announced that the revenue of the Federal Government had exceeded the expenditure by $5,451,347 (about £545,134). Year by year the budgetary statement has improved, and this in spite of the dismal forebodings which were freely indulged in when the farseeing Finance Minister, on May 12th, 1896, abolished by public decree the *alcabales* to take effect in the month of July 1897, followed a few years afterwards by the abolition of the Free Zone institution, thus eliminating the last vestige of the vicious system of economic inequalities.

The public debt is represented by bonds of different rates of interest and payable either in gold or in silver, according to designation. The portion payable in foreign gold is represented by the value which it would attain were the foreign rate of exchange at par, the supposed value of $5.00 per pound sterling being the most approximate basis for calculation. The floating debt, which is a non-interest-bearing debt as opposed to the Mexican debt (silver) and the Foreign Debt

(gold), which are interest-bearing, is made up of credits which the parties interested have failed to collect or have converted into other bonds according to the different Laws which govern the public debt. It is said that the Treasury Department has not to-day a single short-time bond among its floating debt, either interest-bearing or not, issued since July 1st, 1894, in payment of any claim. In regard to the uncollected or unclaimed amounts of interest either on the gold or silver debts, the respective amounts are deposited in the banking-houses in charge of such debts, those of the silver debt being placed in the National Bank and those of the gold bonds of 1888, 1890 and 1893 being deposited with the house of S. Bleichröder, of Berlin.

It may be pointed out that the whole of the securities of the Public Debt of Mexico have special provision made for their amortisation. The whole of the Foreign Debt above referred to, as well as the Interior 5 per cent. Redeemable Debt, are now being paid off gradually by means of the fixed annual sum comprising both interest and sinking fund. The amount of the 3 per cent. Interior Cons. Debt is being reduced year by year, owing to the fact that vacant lands purchased from the Government are paid for in the bonds of the said Debt, and in addition during the financial year 1904-1905 the sum of $126,350 in 3 per cent. bonds was amortised, such bonds being placed on deposit for the purposes of exchange for claims previous to June 1896, but which lapsed on June 30th, 1905, the creditors having failed to make application for the same within the statutory limits of time. Apart from the amounts thus redeemed, amortisations of the Debt occasionally ensue by reason of special occurrences, such as, for instance, took place in 1904-1905, when the last loan was raised by the Mexican Government for $40,000,000 gold, and when a portion of the proceeds was devoted to the conversion and redemption of certain classes of securities, such as Treasury Bills, etc. This class of amortisation is exceptional, however. During the past financial year, apart from the refundment of Treasury bonds issued in 1903 and 1904, a clearing-off has taken place of Veracruz and Pacific Railway subvention bonds, Mexican Southern Railway subvention bonds and special certificates of the Tehuantepec National Railway and Port Works.

Photo by C. B. Waite.

MEXICO CITY—THE BULL RING. FUENTES, THE FAMOUS MATADOR OR ESPADE.—*see p.* 245.

To arrive at the true amount of amortisation effected, it is necessary to deduct from the gross amount of $55,654,499, representing all classes of securities cancelled, the amounts repaid out of the $40,000,000 4 per cent. loan of 1904-5, thus:

	$
Total amortisation of Public Debt	55,654,499
Less value of securities paid off from proceeds of 1904-5 Loan	52,091,651
Leaving a balance representing normal amortisation for the year 1904-1905	$3,562,848

The following list which I have prepared shows the precise number of Mexican Government and State Government Issues up to date, together with the amounts, the interest payable and the dates fixed for redemption :—

Name of Loan.	Interest. Per Cent.	Payable.	Total Issue (Dollars).	Redeemable.
Mexican Gov. Ex. Gold	5	Quarterly	110,000,000	July 1st, 1945
Mexican Gov. Gold Bonds	4	Half-yearly	40,000,000	Annual Drawings
Mexican Gov. Red. Intern. Silver	5	,,	100,000,000	Half-yearly Drawings
Mexican Gov. Cons. Intern. Silver	3	,,	45,000,000	No provision for Redemption
Veracruz and Pac. Ry.	4½	,,	7,000,000	*Optional price to 1924
State of Jalisco Gold	6	,,	1,500,000	One-tenth annually from 1918
State of Jalisco Silver	6	,,	840,000	December 31st, 1933
State of Veracruz Silver	5	Quarterly	4,551,000	*April 21st, 1927
State of Coahuila Gold	6	Half-yearly	752,000	April 1st, 1940
City of Saltillo Gold	6	,,	235,000	December 1st, 1929
State of Morelos Silver	6	,,	182,000	One-tenth yearly from 1907
State of Chihuahua Silver	5	,,	600,000	July 1st, 1925
State of San Luis Potosi Silver	6	,,	2,500,000†	January 1st, 1934
State of Tamaulipas Silver	5	Quarterly	2,500,000	*July 1st, 1924
City of Cordoba Silver	6	Half-yearly	829,300	December 31st, 1922

* Guaranteed as to Principal and Interest by the Mexican Government.
† Total Issue, £250,000, interest payable in London. Listed on the London Stock Exchange.

CHAPTER XVII

Banking—Monopolies discouraged—Government supervision—Growth of banking—State banks and charters—Agricultural banks—Opportunities available—Increases of capital—Bank of Jalisco—Descuento Español—Chinese Bank—French capital in Mexico—American Bank—Banco Internacional é Hypotecario—Banco Agricola é Hipotecario—Clearing-house—Continental shareholders—Combined statement of chartered banks to February 1907.

I HAVE on previous occasions referred to the fact that the Mexican Government is sternly opposed to monopolies of any kind or in any guise. They have been tried over and over again, both with and without Government aid; but always with the selfsame result—failure. The nearest approach to any monopoly in Mexico is the Mexican Light and Power Co., a huge Canadian enterprise of which the management is at times deemed somewhat autocratic; but the services rendered to the public being unmistakeably good, little is thought about any lack of competition.

An instance of the Government's good intentions in breaking down and keeping down any growth of monopolies is found in the banking laws. Here we have measures expressly designed to afford the whole country absolutely free banking outside of the Federal District, in which the most important chartered banks of the Republic are located. The same policy which directs the pitting of one railway against another is favoured in establishing one bank against another, rivalry and honest competition being freely encouraged; and thus the growth of industries is fostered. New banks are continually being established, but it is certain that no others will receive Government charters, the Finance Minister, M. Limantour, having arrived at the conclusion that there are now sufficient of these—thirty-four in number—for all practical purposes, as, indeed, is the case.

The Banking Laws deal with three kinds of banks—the Banks of Issue, the Banks of Mortgages and the Banks of Agriculture. The underlying principles of the laws are two-fold, Government supervision and banking freedom both in regard to organisation and management. While at first glance the two conditions may appear to be incompatible, in truth they are perfectly harmonious. Banks of issue and discount have been established in all the States and Territories of the Republic, with the exception of the Federal District, where the concessions of existing banks have been and will be respected. The banks of issue and discount are the only ones authorised to issue bills payable at sight or to bearer. The rules and regulations covering these issues are as follows :—

(*a*) The issue of notes must never be in excess of three times the capital stock actually paid up, nor may it—plus the sum total of deposits payable on demand or at more than three days' call—be more than twice the holdings of the bank in specie and in gold and silver bullion.

(*b*) Loan and discount transactions must not be entered upon for a longer period than six months, nor with fewer than two responsible signatures, unless a collateral security be provided.

(*c*) No transaction secured by mortgage can be entered upon.

These simple but complete provisions eliminate to a great extent the dangers which usually attend operations on the part of banks of issue, while affording these institutions every opportunity to carry out the usual demands of commerce and industry. With more particular reference to the principle preventing the banks from tying-up their capital for lengthy periods, it may be observed that whenever banks of issue have become insolvent, whether in countries where the system of banking monopoly prevails or where the institutions may be founded without restriction as to number or capital, such catastrophes have almost invariably been occasioned by the fact that Governments or individuals have owed them money for long periods, either by virtue of the original terms of the loan or because the borrowers were unable to pay within the stipulated time. As in the case of some of the South and Central American State Governments—and in one particular

case at least, within my knowledge, of a Federal Government —when they are unable to repay the amount of their borrowings, the Governments do not hesitate to release the lending banks from their obligations to redeem their note issues on demand, which therefore become legal tender. The Mexican Banking Laws have sought to avoid these pitfalls and subterfuges, and insist upon the carrying-on of honest finance. They have laid down sensible and strict regulations based upon scientific principles to regulate the circulation, and have taken every precaution incumbent upon them to see that the redemption of notes proceeds unhindered. In order to prevent the undue multiplication of banks of issue, the laws grant exemption from taxation only to those institutions which were first established in each of the States and the Federal Territories.

A little more than a dozen years ago the number of banking institutions did not exceed three, the oldest of which had been established in 1864. Even this was practically but a branch of a British banking firm having correspondents in the various Latin-American countries. For nearly twenty years this bank had the field to itself, but in 1882 the National Bank (Banco Nacional de Mexico) was founded. Then, up to the end of 1889, the number of banks was limited to six. In 1893 there were three Banks in Mexico City and eight others in various portions of the Republic, distributed among the twenty-seven States and three Territories —clearly insufficient. The Mexicans, however, were a long time being educated to the use of a bank, and even the wealthiest among them preferred to hoard their savings and capital in strong-rooms of their own to entrusting them to strange keeping. It was equally difficult to popularise cheques. *Vales*, or bills, were in circulation among merchants and their customers, but silver was the principal medium employed, for this the people had understood all their lives, and loved the handling of the heavy, clumsy, but easily countable *pésos*. Banks now exist in every single State of the Republic, and in many of them several competitive institutions are to be found.

There is no doubt that this condition of things has come about mainly on account of the enterprise of Americans, in

whose hands many of the most successful banks are to-day. It is they who have introduced modern methods of accounting, and adopted an entirely new system of commercial trading.

There are at present five Chartered Banks in the City of Mexico, two of which are banks of issue, and over sixty State banks for the rest of the Republic, including branches of the principal City institutions, such as the Banco Nacional and the Banco de Londres y Mexico. Of the twenty-seven States, twenty-three have banks located within their boundaries, and these have branches in several adjoining States. Whereas probably $500,000 represented the amount of the deposits a decade ago, to-day the combined deposits of the banks, native and foreign, exceed $55,000,000 (*Mex.*), of which some $25,000,000, or more, may be said to be American. The only British bank is the International and Mortgage Bank of Mexico (Banco Internacional y Hipotecario), although at one time the Bank of London and Mexico (Banco de Londres y Mexico) was under British control, but has since passed into the hands of some very capable French owners. The total circulation of all the banks may be put at $180,000,000 (*Mex.*), which is largely issued on the basis of capitalisation of about $186,000,000. It would take a bold prophet to foretell, or even to hint at, the figures during the next ten years, more especially when the expansion of the Republic's internal as well as its foreign commerce is taken into consideration.

Of the advantages accruing to most countries from a sufficiency of well-conducted Agricultural banks, it is almost superfluous to write. In our own country, I believe that one of the greatest—if not the principal—of the causes for the continued depression in agriculture is the extreme difficulty which our farmers find in financing their holdings. The same was found in Egypt, before an intelligent and enterprising Government consented to assist the agricultural classes in the only practical manner possible, namely by establishing, or at least encouraging, agricultural banks. Other nations have found such institutions not only a great factor in the prosperity of their peoples, but indispensable to it. In Mexico, as in most other places, the prevalent banking system, while it serves to secure credit to the average trader, is insufficient to supply the wants of agriculture for several

reasons—among others, because loans are generally needed for a considerable length of time, on occasions extending over some years, depending greatly upon the nature of the crops—cotton, sugar, tobacco, coffee, etc., etc., and thus incurring exceptional risks; because the planter as a rule has no security to offer, such as bankers demand or care to recognise; and because the borrower's capital and resources are all sunk in the property itself. Agricultural banks are only legitimate so long as they do not press the borrower too much, or act as usurers and oppressors. While no bank could well stand the strain of lending money for several years upon a risky business, such as agriculture undoubtedly is, judicious selection and moderate advances are seldom found to be misplaced or unproductive. Worked upon the Raffeisen System, agricultural banks have proved eminently successful on the Continent of Europe; why therefore should a somewhat similar attempt conducted with a due regard to the purely local conditions not prove successful here or elsewhere? Agricultural banks are not necessarily competitors with other banks, but, on the contrary, often bring them additional business by breaking new ground which the ordinary banker would otherwise not reach. Moreover, at the present time the ordinary banking houses are doing as much business as they can possibly cope with, and have neither the desire nor the necessity to go outside the ordinary channels. Agricultural banks as carried on in Europe are little else than co-öperative societies, and strictly limited in number of members, all of whom are intimately acquainted with each other, and are thus enabled to do a very much safer kind of business, lending money where the ordinary bank would never venture to do so. In Mexico the same conditions could not be expected to exist, since the majority of the borrowers would be poor, but none the less honest and industrious, people, whose "co-öperation" could only be confined to a faithful observance of the conditions under which the advances are made, and a recognition of the fact that in agriculture one cannot expect to obtain credit as easily as in trades where no such element of uncertainty exists.

Some alterations to capital or to name take place from time to time in regard to some of the State Banks. Thus, the

Banco de Saltillo has lately changed its name to the "Compañia Bancaria de Saltillo, S.A.," while the Banco Mercantil de Yucatán, towards the end of last year, raised its capital from $6,000,000 to $8,000,000. Previously to this, for the year 1905, of the 32 banks established in the Republic, 9 increased their capital during the 12 months, and in every case the new emission of shares was made at a price well above par. I give below in parallel columns the number of new shares issued, the price at which they were sold, and the amounts realised:

National	$6,000,000.00	$340.00	$20,400,000.00
London and Mexico...	6,500,000.00	195.00	12,675,000.00
Central	11,000,000.00	120.00	13,200,000.00
State of Mexico ...	1,500,000.00	115.00	1,725,000.00
Guanajuato	2,000,000.00	110.00	2,200,000.00
Hidalgo	500,000.00	115.00	575,000.00
Jalisco...	3,000,000.00	115.00	3,450,000.00
Mercantile of Yucatán	2,000,000.00	150.00	3,000,000.00
Sonora	500,000.00	134.10	670,950.00
Totals	$33,000,000.00		$57,895,950.00

The last few months of 1906 were disturbed by adverse rumours regarding the condition of the Banco de Jalisco, concerning which grave rumours were in circulation. Following upon the announcement, made in July 1905, that the Bank intended to increase its capital stock from $3,000,000 to $6,000,000, at which time the shares were quoted at $162, continual dissatisfaction had prevailed, which culminated towards the end of last year in the rumours to which I have referred. The stock fell to $108, principally owing to the bank not paying any dividend for the last six months of the year. That there had been some foundation for the adverse rumours was proved by the fact that the bank had lost $350,000 upon its year's trading. The chief Bank Inspector of the Treasury Department reported that the doubtful accounts reached $800,000. It is satisfactory to be able to say, however, that since then the Bank's position has become much sounder, and to-day it is doing a much safer business.

The Banco Mercantil de Cananea, S.A., has increased its capital to $120,000, and at the same time has altered its name

to the "Mercantil Banking Co. of Cananea, S.A." The Descuento Español has greatly enlarged its scope of late, its main object being to loan money on merchandise at short terms. Its capital of $9,000,000 earns 10 per cent., and it recently made a new issue of shares at a premium of 25 per cent., all the surplus being devoted to a reserve and provision fund. Besides the Banco Aleman, the Germans have established a second institution known as the Banco Germanico de la America del Sud, and it promises to do well. The Mercantile Bank, an American institution, does an immense exchange business; in one week, for instance, the bank sold over $300,000 worth of exchange on New York alone. The American Bank, which carries on business without a Government charter, is another successful institution, which may be gauged from the fact that while in 1903 the total operations were little over $3,325,172, leaving nett profits of $80,859, in 1905 the balance amounted to $5,539,596, leaving nett profits of $322,875.

The American Bank, early in the present year, acquired the control and estates of the Compañia Bancaria de Obras y Bienes Raices, at the same time raising its capital to $10,600,000.

French capital in Mexico is attracting much attention, there being already two chartered banks controlled by Paris. French money is largely represented both in the Nacional and the Londres y Mexico, in the proportion of from $16,000,000 to $18,000,000 in the first, out of a total capital of $26,000,000; and fully $14,000,000 in the second, out of $21,500,000. A large block of Banco Central shares are also held in Paris. A new French bank with a capital of $30,000,000 of exclusively French capital, and with a strictly French organisation, is about to be (or has just been) established in Mexico City, one of its principal branches being to facilitate loans on agricultural holdings, on a basis of 5 per cent. interest.

That banking in Mexico has not been uniformly successful is proved by the collapse of the Catholic Bank and the International Bank and Trust Co. of America, the failure of which latter was connected with the collapse of a New York institution as far back as 1903. The creditors of the latter concern have

SENOR DON FRANCISCO GONZALEZ DE COSIO, GOVERNOR OF QUERETARO.

SENOR INGENIERO DON JOSÉ M. ESPINOSA Y CUEVAS, GOVERNOR OF SAN LUIS POTOSI.

SENOR DON TEODORO A. DEHESA, GOVERNOR OF VERACRUZ.

SENOR DON GUILLERMO DE LANDA Y ESCANDON, GOVERNOR OF THE FEDERAL DISTRICT OF MEXICO.

SENOR CORONEL DON MIGUEL AHUMADA, GOVERNOR OF JALISCO.

SENOR LIC DON ESTABAN FERNANDEZ, GOVERNOR OF DURANGO.

REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNORS OF MEXICO.—I.

so far only received 25 per cent., but it is hoped that a further distribution of a like amount may be made eventually.

The advent of the Bank of Montreal towards the middle of last year created a great deal of interest, especially among British circles, the idea being to replace the services of the Banco de Londres y Mexico, which had formerly been under British control. The huge capital and resources of the Montreal institution render it of great importance in Mexican foreign commercial circles. The Bank of Montreal in its statement for the half year ended April 30th, shows net profits of $982,858, and, after the payment of dividends, a balance of $422,689 was carried forward. The general statement shows deposits, bearing interest, of $97,627,703 compared with $99,059,070 at the end of the last fiscal year, and deposits not bearing interest at $33,253,427 compared with $30,842,380 at the end of last year. The current loans stand at $104,522,334 against $101,814,453 at the end of last year. The call loans in Great Britain and the United States stand at $27,025,937 compared with $29,784,242 at the end of last year.

The Chinese residents have a bank of their own, with headquarters in Mexico City, and branches in New York and Hongkong. The capital is $1,000,000 (£100,000), but the business it does is not strictly banking, being more of a sale and barter character. Apparently, however, it suffices for the needs of the numerous Chinese residents. There was also an attempt, I do not know whether made with success, to establish a bank for the Graň Liga Mexicana, who are the Socialists of the Republic. It might be a good thing if it were established, since the Mexican Government would then have a certain amount of control over the funds of that society, which has of late given it a great deal of anxiety, and put it to great trouble and expense in looking after some of its members.

Mr. H. L. Perkins has been instrumental in organising the London Commercial Banking Co., S.A., to operate in Mexico City with a capital of $1,000,000, the bank engaging in a general business, as well as financing railway construction and other projects. Mr. Perkins is President of the Railway Consolidated Construction Co. of London, New York and Kansas City, and is also President of the new Bank.

The Banco Internacional é Hipotecario de Mexico, S.A., stands very high in well-reputed bank circles. It is one of the thirty-four chartered banks of the Republic, and carries on the usual banking business, allowing interest at the rate of 3 per cent. upon daily balances exceeding $1,000, and 4 per cent. upon deposits over six months. The bonds stand well with the European markets, being, as they are, guaranteed by first mortgage on real estate worth double their face value. This institution, with the Banco Agricola é Hipotecario (Agricultural and Mortgage Bank) makes it part of its business to loan out money upon landed securities. Undoubtedly there is a call, as I have said, for some such institution conducted upon similar lines. During the past two or three years a large number of International Mortgage Bank bonds, and the bonds of the Agricultural and Mortgage Bank, have been sold in Europe for investment, since they offer a perfectly safe return of 6 per cent. A very large amount of these securities are held by the clergy of Mexico, a sufficient indication of their stability. Additionally, according to Mexican law, these bonds are deemed Trust Securities, and are held on behalf of orphans and wards.

Early in January 1906, eleven of the leading banks and six prominent private banking firms of Mexico City established a Clearing House. The banks included in the association are the Banco Nacional, Banco de Londres y Mexico, Banco Central, Banco Agricola é Hipotecario, the Banco Internacional é Hipotecario de Mexico, the American Bank, the German Transatlantic Bank, the Descuento Español, the International Banking Corporation, the Mexico Banking Co., and Messrs. Hugo Scherer, Junior, and Co., as well as the important financial houses of Lavie et Cie ; Sommer, Hermann and Co., Ibañez and Prieto ; Bermejillo and Co. ; and H. Scherer and Co. The establishment of this clearing-house naturally tends to simplify the transaction of business, and acts as a salutary check on the status of a great variety of institutions of credit. The necessity of such an institution was long felt, and its advent was greeted with satisfaction by business and commercial people throughout the Republic.

An evidence of the great prosperity of banks in the Republic of Mexico is found in the fact that last year the two principal

institutions of Mexico City, namely the Banco Nacional and the Banco de Londres y Mexico, remitted to Europe over $4,000,000 in payment of dividends to their Continental shareholders. The capital stock of the different banks generally doing business in the City of Mexico increased during the twelve months referred to from $111,350,000 to $122,600,000, and, looking at the fact that out of the above-mentioned capital the amount uncalled on June 30th, 1905, was $6,146,162, as against $17,700,658 for the same period of the previous year, the real increase of the banks' capital was $12,804,496 for the whole of the fiscal year. As to the reserves, these amounted to $27,463,752 as against $22,012,823, or an increase of no less than $5,450,928, an amount which, large as it is, will be exceeded in the future. Of recent times there has been a large increase in the holdings of shares taken by Paris firms from the Banco Central. This satisfactory state of affairs is the outcome partially of the monetary reform, introduced in the month of May 1905 and partially due to the greatly-increased amount of business. This has been felt more particularly in the larger cities, where principally exports and manufactures are carried on, such, for instance, as Monterey, Guadalajara, Saltillo, Chihuahua, etc., etc. The bank business of the Republic is conducted upon a very safe and conservative basis, the banks being controlled by a Government Inspector, one such official being appointed to each bank having the privilege to issue notes.

Combined Statements of all Chartered Banks.

The combined statements of the thirty-four chartered banks in the Republic at the close of business September 29th, 1906, was as follows, including the six city banks:

Combined Assets.

Cash holdings:	
In gold	$41,862,003.00
In silver	27,084,427.34
In notes	5,768,102.00
Total combined cash holdings ...	$74,714,532.34

Deposits	$4,577,908.47
Short-time loans	1,200,438.69
Bills discounted	189,084,565.05
Loans on collaterals	101,228,214.03
Loans on mortgages	22,445,729.31
Other loans	2,661,590.31
Investments	23,421,704.50
Debtor accounts	236,123,560.11
Bank premises	6,240,985.51
Uncalled capital	7,700,000.00
Total combined assets	$669,399,228.32

COMBINED LIABILITIES.

Combined capital	$158,100,000.00
Reserve and prev. funds	53,903,668.21
Notes in circulation	94,861,543.00
Bonds in circulation	17,790,600.00
Deposits on demand	40,153,691.67
Deposits on time	28,776,952.97
Creditor accounts	275,812,772.47
Total combined liabilities	$669,399,228.32

While these remarkable figures represent the amount of the turnover handled by the thirty-four chartered banks in the Republic for the month of September 1906, for the month of February 1907 the total was $685,410,996.98.

CHAPTER XVIII

Banco Nacional—Directorate and management—Banco de Londres y Mexico—Former proprietors—Changes and increases of capital—United States Banking Co.—Career of President George I. Ham—Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry—Career of Mr. James Walker—Mexico City Banking Co.—Some minor banks—Private banks—Table showing capitals, issues, dividends and present prices of the leading banks of the Republic.

The Banco Nacional, or National Bank of Mexico, may be regarded as one of the foremost institutions of its kind in the world. Established in 1881, at a time when the finances of the country were in anything but a prosperous condition, and when banking in Mexico was only understood in regard to the most elementary stages, the Nacional found its career anything but an easy one. The first three years of its existence were not conspicuous by reason of success; and the contract under which it had been formed was considerably modified in 1884, when permission was granted to combine with the Mercantile Mexican, the name of the institution being changed to the "National Bank of Mexico." In conjunction with the Banco de Londres y Mexico, the Nacional shares the exclusive privilege of issuing bank-notes, or bills on demand, in the Federal District, and although this privilege is also granted to the banks established in the different States of the Republic, the latter are not permitted officially to establish redemption agencies for their notes in the capital, and it will be a long time before the Bills of the State Banks occupy the same position in the public confidence as those issued in the capital, although they are now circulating more freely than they did.

The Board of Directors controlling the Banco Nacional is made up of some of the most distinguished financial and

commercial representatives in the Republic of Mexico. The Chairman (or President) is the Hon. Sebastian Camacho, the Vice-Chairman (Vice-President) being Lic. Pablo Macedo, who has the greater amount of the detail control of the bank in his hands. Without going into the past history of the concern, which since 1884 has been one of almost uninterrupted prosperity, I may point to the remarkable success which attended the operations of the bank during the past year, and which resulted in a dividend at the rate of 20 per cent. being declared on the capital, which amounts to no less than $32,000,000 (£3,200,000). The total profits made for that year amounted to $6,289,820 nett (£628,982), and the gross profits close upon $9,000,000 (£900,000). The best proof of the prosperity of the institution is the declaration of its dividend. It is worthy of note that the profits made by the bank for the year 1905-1906 were not the result of any abnormal conditions, but simply the outcome of the regular business which the bank is carrying on day by day. In addition to the amount absorbed by the 20 per cent. distributed among the shareholders, the sum of $111,180 (£11,118) was applied to the founders' bonds, still outstanding, while the sum of $314,441 (£31,444) was awarded to the Council of Administration. The total turn-over of the Banco Nacional up to the end of December 1906 was $247,147,282 (£24,714,728), while three months later, on March 31st, 1907, the amount stood at $261,849,718 (£26,184,971), a rate of increase which can probably be equalled by few and exceeded by no banking institutions in the world. The London agents of the Banco Nacional are Messrs. Glyn, Mills, Currie and Co., who pay the half-yearly dividends on the shares which are held in this country and on the Continent, and which are very considerable in number. I may mention that the dividend declared for 1905 was at the rate of 18 per cent.

The handsome building occupied by the Banco Nacional in Mexico City has recently undergone considerable improvement. The portion of the building at the rear, which contained the old vaults of the bank, has been completely reconstructed, the vaults having been torn down, and new ones, erected entirely of steel, and designed upon the most modern plan, have been put up in another part of the

building. Other improvements include the reconstruction of stair-ways and hall-ways, while an abundance of air and daylight is now provided for all the rooms where the clerks and principals work. The chief apartment is a lofty and spacious hall, not unlike that to be found at Messrs. Coutts and Co., the well-known bankers, in their handsome new premises in the Strand. The upper part of the Banco Nacional building is occupied by a clearing-house, the whole construction presenting the appearance of a model institution.

The Bank of London and Mexico (Londres y Mexico) ranks next in importance to the Banco Nacional. It is the oldest foreign bank in Mexico, having been established at the time of the Emperor Maximilian (1864), but without any Government charter, under the title of Bank of London, Mexico and South America. The history of the Bank is a remarkably interesting one, especially in the early days, when it was mainly in the hands of British shareholders. At that period it issued its own notes, which circulated freely throughout the Republic, and, by its unwavering fidelity and exactitude during some forty-one years, it succeeded in establishing itself as the great financial institution of Mexico, and, as I have said, ranking second only to the Nacional bank itself. Like its sister institution, the Bank of London and Mexico last year enjoyed remarkable prosperity, the nett profits made amounting to $4,218,740 (£421,874) against $2,963,220 in 1905, or an increase during the last twelve months of $1,255,519. The distribution of profits to shareholders was at the rate of 12 per cent., a portion of which had been paid as an interim dividend. There are 215,000 shares issued, nearly half of which are held on the Continent of Europe, and the rest in Mexico.

On the issue of the commercial code in 1884, which made it necessary for banks of this class to operate under charters from the Federal Government, the question arose as to the legality of the standing of the Banco de Londres y Mexico y Sud America. By negotiations, the charter of the Banco de Empléados, granted by the Federal Government on June 12th, 1883, under the new legislation, was purchased by the Banco Inglés the arrangement being sanctioned by the Treasury Department. The official transfer was approved under date

of August 21st, 1886, with the special stipulation that the Banco de Londres y Mexico y Sud America should assume and become subject to all the stipulations imposed in the charter purchased from the Banco de Empléados. This gave the Banco de Londres y Mexico y Sud America a definite legal existence, and a legal domicile in the City of Mexico, but without any express authorisation to issue notes. To acquire this legal right, still another charter was obtained from the Federal Government, under date August 21st, 1889, which stipulated that the name be changed from Banco de Londres y Mexico y Sud America to "Banco de Londres y Mexico," incorporated and registered as a Mexican institution, wholly independent of the original Bank of London, which sent out Mr. Newbold in 1864 to establish this Mexican branch. Its capital in the charter of August 21st, 1889, was registered at $1,500,000, and under the same charter, the existence of the Bank was extended to fifty years. With a capital of $1,500,000, the Bank operated from August 1889 to December 1891, when permission was granted by the Treasury Department to increase the capital to $5,000,000. In August 1896 it was authorised to again raise its capital to $10,000,000 before January 15th, 1897; while in 1896 the approval of the Secretary of the Treasury was obtained for the issue of another $5,000,000, making the total capital of the Bank $15,000,000, represented by 150,000 shares with the par value of $100 each.

The business of the Bank continuing to extend, it was decided to again increase the capital, making it $21,500,000 on January 1st, 1906. In 1905, Mr. James Walker, who had been manager for 2½ years, resigned his position, and Señor Francisco Yarza became manager, with Mr. G. Hopfner, who was formerly Accountant, as Assistant-manager. Under Señor Yarza's management the bank has continued on the high road of prosperity, its $100 shares being quoted on the Paris Bourse at 665 francs, and $285 in Mexico.

The President of the institution is General Manuel Gonzalez Cosio, who is supported by an exceptionally influential Board of Directors, composed of Señor Francisco Espinosa, Señor Luis Barroso, Señor José Sanchez Ramos, Señor Leon Signoret, Señor Remigio Noriega, Señor Enrique Tron, Señor

Alfonso Michel, Señor Valentin Elcoro and Señor Joaquin Baranda.

Undoubtedly, one of the most popular foreign banks is the United States Banking Co., which was organised on September 7th, 1899, and opened for business on January 9th, 1900. The bank works without a charter, but it has already made application to the Minister of Finance through its legal representatives for such a concession, which it is not improbable may be granted. If it is, it will be quite an exception, since the Finance Minister is known to be averse to any further concessions under any circumstances whatever.

The establishment of the United States Bank is due entirely to the initiative and the enterprise of Mr. George I. Ham, a Canadian by birth, and of whom it may be said that no more popular foreign resident is to be found in the Republic. Mr. Ham, however, is something more than a financier, for he is a keen, shrewd, and cautious business man, who can feel the pulse of commerce and trade as closely and as accurately as a medico can diagnose the condition of a patient.

That the Bank was not established without a great deal of difficulty may be taken for granted; but, during the eight years of its existence, it has succeeded in attracting the confidence and custom of the native as well as the foreign community. In regard to the last balance-sheet, it may be pointed out that deposits last year amounted to no less than $9,865,075 (£986,507), the immediate available assets being 69·8 per cent. of this amount, while the profits for the year came to $405,686 (£40,568) nett. In the month of July a 6 per cent. interim dividend was declared, and for the rest of the year a further distribution of 8 per cent. took place, making the dividend for the whole twelve months 14 per cent. A sum of $100,000 (£10,000) was credited to reserve fund, causing this to stand at $600,000 (£60,000); $85,000 were set aside for bad and doubtful debts, and $13,278 carried to undivided profits. Nett profits for 1906 = 22 : 84 per cent. on the capital.

The United States Bank allows no opportunity for a safe and profitable investment to pass unheeded. Among several of its more shrewd operations may be mentioned the purchase of $700,000 bonds issued by the State of Veracruz for the

improvement works in Coatzacoalcos (or Port Mexico) within the limits of the Bay. The conditions and terms of the issue were almost the same as those in vogue with the Central Bank, and, undoubtedly, Mr. G. I. Ham was well advised in taking the whole issue on behalf of the United States Bank. The negotiations were carried out by representatives of the Federal Treasury Department, the State of Veracruz and the Bank.

The issue carries 5 per cent. interest, guaranteed by the Federal Government, and payable half-yearly. The amortisation fund is created by 2 per cent. of the import duties from the Port of Mexico customs' house, which are delivered monthly to the Federal Treasury of Mexico City and held to meet the requirements of the State of Veracruz issue. The United States Banking Co. also took the entire issue of Parral bonds, which were issued to provide for drainage and sewage works for Parral (Durango), the issue being $300,000, in bonds bearing 6 per cent. interest. The present Board of Directors of the United States Banking Co. is composed of several influential bankers, merchants and contractors in Mexico City. Mr. George I. Ham is the President; Mr. H. R. Nickerson, who has been long connected with Mexican railway matters, is the first Vice-President; Mr. John T. Judd, second Vice-President; and Colonel Edgar K. Smoot, Mr. M. Elsasser, Mr. W. F. Layer, Mr. R. J. Dwyer, Mr. G. W. Jennings, and Mr. J. N. Neeland (Vice-President of the Pan-American Railway) are Directors.

Mr. Ham's career in Mexico may be regarded as typical of the hustling, enterprising young colonist of to-day. Born in the little town of Napanee, Ontario, young Ham came to Mexico in 1890, his first employment being in a minor capacity on the Central Railway. For six years he remained in the service of the same railway, gradually rising from post to post, until he filled one of great responsibility. Being of a thrifty disposition, he was enabled to leave the railway with a small but sufficient capital, saved from his salary and a few business transactions in which he had engaged, and which had brought him small profits. He was fortunate in finding himself in the country at the commencement of its commercial revival, and of this opportunity he made the

utmost. While his transactions lacked anything like sensation, they were none the less smart, and were crowned with conspicuous success. Having become a broker, thus obtaining an insight into banking institutions, Mr. Ham, discerning the necessity for an American institution, launched the United States Banking Co. with a small capital, and a still smaller office located in Gante Street.

From the day it opened its doors, the bank was a success, and it gradually grew both in importance and in extent until it assumed the dimensions which it has now attained. The Bank outgrew its premises, which were removed from Gante to the corner of San Francisco and San Juan de Letran, the capital being also increased to $500,000 and then to $2,000,000, at which it stands to-day.

Mr. Ham is one of the wealthiest men in Mexico City, having judiciously invested in land, which has increased enormously in value. A recent enterprise of his was the acquisition of the valuable site occupied by the American Club for the sum of $500,000 (£50,000). He is still a young man, and enjoys robust health, so that there is no saying what his keen acumen and abundant opportunities may not attain.

On September 1st, 1906, was instituted a new Bank under the name of the Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry, with a capital of $10,000,000 (£1,000,000), $5,000,000 of which have been called up. Of this issue $3,500,000 are held by the Deutsche Bank of Berlin; $3,500,000 by Messrs. Speyer and Co., of New York; $1,000,000 by the Banco Nacional de Mexico, of Mexico City, and $2,000,000 by prominent business houses in Mexico City. The shareholders have agreed among themselves not to sell any of their holdings until after two years shall have expired from the date of the institution of the Bank. The Bank has acquired a concession or charter granted by the Secretary of the Treasury under date July 27th, 1906. This concession was granted to Messrs. Martin J. Ribon, James Walker and Albert Fricke, and limits the new institution to the exercise of certain banking operations, while it specifically prohibits others. What lends considerable importance to the institution is that it represents the interests of three of the largest

banking institutions of the world—Messrs. Speyer and Co., of New York, the Deutsche Bank of Berlin and the Banco Nacional de Mexico. The Banco Aleman Transatlantico has been absorbed in the undertaking, and its former offices in the Calle San Agustin occupied, while an important factor also is the engagement of Mr. James Walker as joint General Manager. It was Mr. Walker who during the $2\frac{1}{2}$ years of his management brought up the Bank of London and Mexico to the profitable stage which it occupied, and still occupies, in the Republic, and probably there is no one in Mexico who possesses a more intimate knowledge of banking matters and finance than he.

Mr. James Walker, who is a native of Scotland, has had an eventful and thoroughly successful career, beginning his banking business in London, in the Bank of London and Mexico. In 1888 he went to the Republic as a clerk in their Mexico City Branch, and very speedily attained a high position in that institution. For 17 years he remained with the bank, and during some years was its manager. He resigned to take the responsible position of joint-manager of the Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry, which has already been made a pronounced success. Mr. Walker is one of the most hospitable of the British colony, entertaining lavishly at his beautiful house, with its spacious grounds, in the suburbs of Coyoacán. He was also President of the British Club last year, and is one of the Members of the Monetary Commission of Mexico.

The Council of Administration is composed of 10 members, namely Mr. J. B. Body (partner in the house of S. Pearson and Son, Ltd.); Mr. Oscar J. Braniff (of Messrs. G. and O. Braniff); Mr. E. N. Brown (President of the National Lines of Mexico); Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon (Governor of the Federal District); Señor Pablo Macedo (one of the Republic's most eminent lawyers); Señor Hugo Scherer junr., Señor Franz Boker, Mr. Martin J. Ribon, Señor Ernesto Otto, and Señor Rodolfo Stoecker. Mr. Albert Fricke is joint General Manager with Mr. James Walker.

The bank's charter is held for 40 years, has been in operation since September 1906, and the usual stipulations in regard to the granting of loans for periods limited to six

months, and upon not less than two recognised signatures, are in force, while the bank is not allowed to issue certificates of deposits payable at sight or to bearer. On the other hand, the institution enjoys, up to the year 1922, certain valuable abatements of taxation, and during the first few months of its existence, it astonished even its most ardent supporters by the sound, profitable and widespread nature of business which it handled. There can also be little question that the Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry has found a firm and powerful footing, being recognised as one of the strongest commercial institutions in the city. Its foreign connections are probably unsurpassed in financial strength. Possessed, then, of every practical advantage which the chartered banks of the Republic enjoy, with the exception of the issue of notes, and with the powerful connections which it commands, as well as the sufficient capital subscribed, this bank should find itself equipped to participate freely in the full prosperity of the Republic.

The Mexico City Banking Co., S.A., with a capital of $400,000 (£40,000) fully-paid, and deposits of $2,563,873 (£256,387), commenced business the year before last, and has since had an unparalleled run of good fortune. The directorate includes the names of some of the best-known and most respected members of the American community, such as Mr. A. A. Robinson (formerly President of the Central Railway), Mr. W. W. Wheatly (formerly General Manager of the Mexican Tramways), Mr. C. R. Hudson (Vice-president of the Central Railway), Mr. Paul Hudson (Manager of the *Mexican Herald*), Mr. W. T. Bell, Mr. J. A. Hendry, etc. The Bank transacts general business in all its branches, and does a thoroughly consistent and sound class of trading.

The Federal Banking Co., S.A., is also a newly-launched enterprise, while the house of L. Speyer and Co. is an old-established and very highly respected institution.

There are several private banking firms doing business in the City of Mexico, and in some of the principal State capitals. Among the former is the house of H. Scherer and Co., a German firm of great eminence, the senior partner of which, Mr. Hugo Scherer, is the Persian Consul-General. Both he and Mr. Anton Hübbe, the junior partner, hold high

The following Table which I have arranged may afford a tolerably clear idea of the magnitude of the banking operations in Mexico to-day, and the profitable nature of the business to those who carry it on:

Name of State.	Name of Bank.	Capital.	Dividend.	Face Value.	Present Value.	Number of Shares Issued.
Aguascalientes ...	Banco de Aguascalientes	600,000:00	8:00	100:00	125:00	6,000
Campeche	Banco de Campeche	1,000,000:00	8:00	100:00	108:00	10,000
Chiapas	Banco de Chiapas	500,000:00	5:00	100:00	140:00	5,000
Chihuahua	Banco Minero	5,000,000:00	6:00	100:00	168:00	50,000
Coahuila	Banco de Coahuila	1,600,000:00	11:00	100:00	138:00	16,000
Colima	Banco Nacional Branch	—	—	—	—	—
Durango	Banco de Durango	2,000,000:00	10:00	100:00	133:00	20,000
Guanajuato	Banco de Guanajuato	3,000,000:00	6:00	100:00	146:00	30,000
Guerrero	Banco de Guerrero	500,000:00	—	100:00	60:00	5,000
Hidalgo	Banco de Hidalgo	1,000,000:00	11:00	100:00	150:00	10,000
Jalisco...	Banco de Jalisco...	6,000,000:00	10:00	100:00	117:00	60,000
Mexico, State of ...	Banco de Mexico	2,959,350:00	—	—	—	—
, City of ...	Banco Agricola é Hipotecario	2,000,000:00	8:00	100:00	140:00	20,000
,, ,, ...	Banco Central	21,000,000:00	11:00	100:00	187:00	210,000
,, ,, ...	Banco de Londres y Mexico	21,500,000:00	13:00	100:00	257:00	15,000
,, ,, ...	Banco Nacional	32,000,000:00	20:00	100:00	385:00	315,128
,, ,, ...	Banco Internacional é Hipotecario ...	5,000,000:00	12:00	100:00	187:00	35,000
,, ,, ...	Corporacion Bancaria Internacional ...	6,500,000:00	—	—	—	—
,, ,, ...	United States Banking Co.	2,000,000:00	14:00	100:00	180:00	20,000
,, ,, ...	Mercantile Banking Co.	500,000:00	—	—	—	—
,, ,, ...	Mexico City Banking Co.	400,000:00	8:00	100:00	180:00	4,000

Mexico, City of	Banco Mexicano de Comercio	10,000,000:00	—	100:00	115:00	50,000
" "	Banco Americano	—	—	215:00	405:00	5,000
" "	Compania Nacional de Predios	250,000:00	—	—	—	—
" "	*Banco Aleman Transatlantico	—	—	—	—	—
" "	Descuento Español	—	5:00	100:00	140:00	30,000
" "	Banco de Montreal	28,800,000:00	—	200:00	510:00	14,400
Michoacán	Banco de Michoacán	600,000:00	4:00	100:00	117:00	6,000
Morelos	Banco de Morelos	1,000,000:00	4:00	100:00	130:00	10,000
Nuevo Leon	Banco de Nuevo Leon	2,000,000:00	6:00	100:00	210:00	20,000
" "	Banco Mercantil de Monterey	2,500,000:00	5:00	100:00	142:00	25,000
Oaxaca	Banco de Oaxaca	1,000,000:00	5:00	100:00	146:00	10,000
Puébla	Banco Oriental de Mexico	6,000,000:00	10:00	100:00	165:00	60,000
Queretaro	Banco de Queretaro	1,000,000:00	8:30	100:00	102:00	10,000
San Luis Potosi	Banco de San Luis Potosi	1,100,000:00	16:00	100:00	208:00	11,000
Sinaloa	Banco Occidental de Mexico	1,500,000:00	6:00	100:00	135:00	15,000
Sonora	Banco de Sonora	1,000,000:00	14:00	100:00	230:00	15,000
Tabasco	Banco de Tabasco	1,000,000:00	5:00	100:00	115:00	10,000
Tamaulipas	Banco de Tamaulipas	1,000,000:00	12:00	100:00	147:00	20,000
Veracruz	Banco Mercantil de Veracruz	3,000,000:00	12:00	100:00	176:00	30,000
"	Banquera Veracruzana	—	10:00	100:00	115:00	2,000
Yucatán	Banco Mercantil de Yucatán	8,000,000:00	14:00	100:00	—	—
"	Banco Yucateco	8,000,000:00	12:00	100:00	165:00	120,000
Zacatecas	Banco de Zacatecas	1,000,000:00	10:00	100:00	145:00	10,000
	Banks' combined capital	$193,809,350:00				

In the above figures, where the capital was in American gold, I have translated it into Mexican *pésos*. The last dividends are given, but these do not represent the whole distribution for the year, some being *interim*.

* This Bank is now absorbed in the Banco Mexicano de Comercio.

positions in financial and commercial circles, their opinions being continually consulted upon important matters, and through the instrumentality of their house a considerable number of bonds of several of the best banks in Mexico have been placed upon the markets of the Continent of Europe. The connections of the house of H. Scherer and Co. throughout the world are of the highest possible character. Messrs. H. Scherer and Co. moved into new and handsome premises at No. 10 Calle Cadena in June of this year.

Messrs. Hugo Scherer junior, and Co. are also interested in practically all the prominent financial enterprises of the Republic, the name of Mr. Hugo Scherer junior being found upon the Board of Directors of several of these, and his connections being exceedingly influential.

The United States and Mexican Trust do a considerable amount of private banking, their relations with the whole of the U.S.A. enabling them to offer special facilities to their clients, while the Trust has also financed several important undertakings, such, for instance, as a new Colony land-scheme in the City of Mexico, and a building scheme in the City of Cuernavaca, both of which have proved eminently successful enterprises.

Phot. by Schlattmann.

THE FAMOUS BANYAN TREE OF TULE, IN THE CHURCHYARD OF SANTA MARIA DEL TULE, OAXACA.

CHAPTER XIX

Life insurance—American methods—Late William H. Beers—Mexican companies—Strong position—Mutual Life of New York—Latin-American Co.—Business methods and directorate—National Life Office—Continental Insurance Co.—Mexican Title Insurance—Strong directorate—Mexican policies—Little fraud.

The history of Life Insurance, as conducted upon American principles, is certainly not pleasant reading. When William H. Beers, the President of the New York Life Insurance Co., was on his death-bed he prophesied the downfall of the men who had helped to bring into so much discredit the system of which he himself was at once the evil genius and the victim. To a certain extent his prophecy came true. His last words were that the "System meant bribery and corruption, and most of the officers of the companies are creatures of the system."

There can be no question that life insurance in the United States offices has frequently—and especially of recent times—proved both sensational and tragic. It has been dragged through the deepest mire of journalistic abuse, and the reputation of nearly all the most prominent men connected with it has been sacrificed, while thousands of policy-holders in the U.S.A. and abroad have been alarmed, and several have been ruined. Attacks have not been wanting either upon big American Life Insurance Companies doing business both in Great Britain and France. The confidence of many of our Gallic neighbours has been sadly shaken in connection with their policies, the outcry proceeding to such an extent as to demand of the Government that it require the American companies to keep their reserves in France and impose onerous restrictions upon their competition with French companies. Here in Great Britain, the agitation displayed

itself in actions at law, notably one being brought against the former London manager of the New York Mutual Life, when he transferred his services to another company.

Insurance as carried on in Mexico is largely conducted upon the American principle; but it must not be assumed from this that it is lacking in either safety or honesty. I should be inclined to say that the best, and only the best, methods of American insurance are practised in Mexico, and from what I know of the companies which are doing local business, there is no fault to be found with their methods or their *bonâ-fides*. Of late years especially, the life insurance business has been making great headway, the company doing the principal business being the Mutual Life Insurance Co. of New York. Formerly it had some serious competitors in three other large American insurance companies, with headquarters in New York City, but which were vitally affected by the latterly-enacted laws of the Legislature of the State of New York. These laws, it may be remembered, limited the sum of the business done abroad to $150,000,000 (gold) each per annum. This is a smaller amount than the New York Life, Mutual Life or the Equitable Life had written during any one of a number of years. One of these companies for the year 1904, for instance, secured $343,000,000 (gold) of insurance. Inasmuch as these companies, all with successful branches in Mexico, were able to secure the amount limited by law in the U.S.A. alone, with as little exertion as, and with far less expense than, was involved in soliciting business abroad, their interest in foreign countries not unnaturally waned. During the year 1905 the New York Life Co. cut down its agencies in Mexico until the number was reduced to one-half of what it was, say, in 1904, and several other companies have since followed suit. While it is not at all probable that the big New York life insurance companies will withdraw altogether from Mexico, they have materially reduced their staffs and offices, while their agents' commissions have been largely cut down, and they are no longer soliciting business. The New York Life has nevertheless still on hand some very heavy interests at stake throughout the Republic, and it is resting upon the splendid business which it has already built-up.

The Mutual Life Insurance Co. of New York, however, has

continued to do business in the same manner as before, and no doubt it carries by far the largest number of policies in the Republic. The four great essentials in mutual life insurance are competent and enterprising management, easily realisable assets, sufficient funds on hand to meet all demands, and a direct participation of policy-holders. None of these are lacking in connection with the New York Mutual Life. For ten years Mr. John Hatfield was the Director-General of this company in Mexico, but on May 1st of last year he retired to give place to Mr. H. E. Bourchier, formerly the Manager. Mr. Hatfield has since identified himself with another insurance company—the Mexican Title Insurance Co.

The British insurance companies doing business in Mexico include the London and Liverpool and Globe; the Sun; the Sun of Canada, and the Royal; but their representatives apparently find keen competitors not alone in the New York Mutual Life, but in many of the native insurance companies which of late years have come into being with every prospect of having come to stay.

One of the most enterprising of local insurance companies is the Latin-American Mutual Life Insurance, among the founders of which are to be found the names of some of the most prominent and influential members of finance and commerce in Mexico City, such, for instance, as Messrs. Oscar J. Braniff, Thomas Braniff, Victor M. Braschi, Don Guillermo de Landa y Escandon (Governor of the Federal District), Pablo Macédo, José Luis Requéna, Hugo Scherer Jr., William Walter Wheatly, James Harold Warner, Julio Limantour and others.

This company has agents throughout the Republic, but no branch offices are likely to be established until Mexico City itself is thoroughly covered, and when this has been done it will also open branches in Cuba and Central and South America. The Board of Directors consists of thirty-two members, of whom fifteen are bondholders and the remainder policy-holders, each of the latter being entitled to a vote for every $1,000 worth of insurance carried. One of the most important features has been the increase of the limit of policies from $10,000 to $20,000. This is, so far as I am aware, the only company in the Republic which makes policies incontest-

able from the date of issue, that is to say it issues policies and reserves no rights to contest deaths from any reason whatsoever, whether they be occasioned by suicide, war, or from other causes. No doubt some would think that this is hardly a safe policy to pursue, but it should be remembered that the policy goes through the process of being contested before it is issued, so that the possibility of the company becoming a loser is minimised, if not entirely avoided. The capital of this company is $2,000,000, divided into $100 shares with not more than 20 per cent. paid up under the "mutual" plan, in bonds deposited with the company signed by thirty-five directors, of whom each is worth $20,000 to $40,000. The bonds are 6 per cent., and redeemable at the will of the company by drawings which are held at stated times. All policy-holders have a direct vote in the administration of the company, and beginning with next year (1908) the Directorate will be chosen, one-half from the organisers of the association and one-half from the policy-holders. The General Manager is Sr. Manuel Parragá, a gentleman with a very wide experience of insurance matters, while Mr. J. H. Washburn, a Member of the American Institute of Actuaries, is actuary for the company. I understand that the Latin-American Mutual Life Insurance Co., or to give it its Spanish title La Latino-Americano Mutualista Compañia de Seguros Sobre la Vida, S.C., Limitada, is doing excellent business, already having some $5,000,000 life insurance on its books.

The Central Insurance Co., Ltd., of London, allied with the London and Liverpool and Globe Insurance Co., commenced business in Mexico in March last in fire insurances. The general agency is in the hands of Mr. William B. Woodrow, who has been in Mexico City for some five-and-twenty years, his firm representing the Home Insurance Co. of New York, the British and Foreign Marine Insurance Co., and the Maryland Casualty Co. of Baltimore. The joint premium of these Insurance Companies is understood to be larger than that of any one single Insurance Agency in Mexico, with the exception of the three American Life Insurance companies which are previously referred to.

The National Life Insurance Co. has been in operation for four years past, with a nominal capital of $500,000, which

has recently been augmented to $1,000,000, the additional sum being necessary on account of the general increase in scope and prosperity of the undertaking. The capital has been subscribed to by the most prominent commercial men in the United States of Mexico.

The Continental Life Insurance Co. (La Continental Compañia de Seguros Sobre la Vida, S.A.) has a capital of $2,000,000, divided into $100 shares, with not more than 20 per cent. paid-up. The Mexico City connection having now been thoroughly well organised, the Continental will carry its enterprise into Cuba, the West Indies and Central and South America, operating its business upon a thoroughly conservative basis, and employing the same methods which are in vogue with the other high-standing Insurance Companies of the world, which now include arrangements for re-insurance with other Companies.

The Mexican Title Insurance Co. has likewise upon its Board a very large number of prominent financial and commercial celebrities in Mexico City, such as Mr. John Hatfield (formerly Director-General for Mexico of the Mutual Life Insurance Co. of New York) as President; Mr. George I. Ham, President of the United States Banking Co., as Vice-President; Mr. José Luis Requéna; Mr. William W. Wheatly; Mr. Walter B. Hull, and Mr. James Harold Warner. This Company makes a point of examining and insuring titles in all real-estate transactions and lends its own money on real first-class estate security, issuing its policies to the purchasers of such mortgages without extra charge. The idea is an excellent one, and inasmuch as the Company assumes the full charge and management of real estate, attending to the sale, purchase, leasing, mortgaging, repairing and the collection of rentals, foreign owners of property in the Republic who are desirous of leaving Mexico for a time, or permanently, have here an absolutely safe, reliable and careful agent to look after their interests. That such a Company as this was needed, and is appreciated, it is hardly necessary to point out. It is now well established, and it succeeds in affecting for Mexico what similar Companies do for absent owners of property in Great Britain and the United States.

Life insurance in Mexico to-day is undoubtedly making

strides in popularity among the Mexican people; and it would seem that, so far from discouraging them from associating themselves with the American Companies, the late investigations have, in their opinion, resulted in eliminating many of the former extravagant and questionable methods, and the business is now being conducted with economy. The Mexicans are an especially receptive people to influence in connection with insurance matters, but they are somewhat easily scared once their faith is shaken. Being, as a rule, strictly honest, very little fraud is detected. When it is, however, as was the case with some sharpers last autumn, the Courts severely punish the culprits, and there is little or no encouragement held out to them in this direction to repeat the offence or to secure imitators.

Insurance Companies have often strange experiences to relate, but probably no more remarkable story was ever related than to a Mexico Company, which this year received an application from a married woman of Yucatán who, in answering the questions put to her before being granted an insurance, admitted that she was 15 years of age, had been married 6 years, and had had 6 children. She was married at nine years of age.

CHAPTER XX

Mexico city—Origin and present-day aspect—Buildings—Climate—Amusements—Paséo de la Reforma—Statuary—Sunday parades—Equipages—Cavaliers—Horses and motor-cars—Servants' liveries—Taxes—Rebuilding city—Notable edifices under construction—Restrictions as to heights of buildings—Styles of architecture.

If Taoti, the supreme god, and Huitzilopochtli, the divine protector of the Aztecs, could look down upon their beloved Tenochtitlan as it is to-day, what would they think?

Where once stood the Pyramids of the Sun and Moon, where the five great Ahuehuetls spread their branches over the grateful land, where Cequauhtzin hunted and Moctezuma sacrificed, now exist the Paséo de la Reforma, an embryo Champs Elysées which threatens to outvie its Parisian rival in stateliness and expansiveness; the superb Cathedral, "where penitent souls find rest"; and busy thoroughfares with all the modern abominations, in the shape of tramcars and automobiles; which flourish and flounder among crowds of well-dressed, hurrying people going to the worship of Mammon instead of to that of Quetzalcoatl. Assuredly the sacrifices on the altar are no less tragic, for if human hearts are no longer torn out as a sacrifice to the Aztec gods, they continue to be broken in the mad struggle for wealth and position.

What matters if in those far-off days men called their god Quetzalcoatl and to-day he is named Mammon? We are not all possessed of the strength of mind attributed to the good Sir Guyon, who successfully resisted the golden promises of the god of this world.

Popocatapetl and his giant "wife" Ixtaccihuatl, ever snow-capped, have looked down from their heights of 17,000 feet upon strange sights and stranger beings. These ever-watchful mountains, side by side, have seen races come and

go—the refugees from the Divine wrath at Babel's Tower (so legend declares), the mystic Cholulaus, the terrible Toltecs, the peaceful Aztecs, a long line of Chichimecs, the Texcocans, and the ill-starred Moctezuma, followed by the Spaniards, the French and, last of all, the Americans. All these have they seen, their struggles, their battles, their sacrifices and their greed, and still they keep guard over Mexico City, and amid all the changes, they change not.

Unlike Buenos Aires in the Argentine, which sprang up with almost as much rapidity as Jonah's gourd, Mexico City has taken pause in the transition stage through which it has passed, and is still passing. The aspect of the City to-day is suggestive of one-half being pulled down while the other half is being built up. But there can be no question as to what it will be when the destruction stage has ceased and the construction is complete. Mexico will be a beautiful city in every respect—worthy of the superb climate with which the country is blessed, worthy of the enterprising Government which is directing affairs, and with plenty to show for the millions which are being expended upon its adornment. Already sufficient has been effected to evince that Mexico City will be more beautiful than Paris, more admirably planned than Vienna, and a distinct improvement upon Berlin.

It seems an anomaly that in a climate as magnificent as that of Mexico City, which stands at an elevation of some 7,350 feet, and with a natural slope downwards, the death-rate should reach the appalling figure of 40 per *mil*, or 4 per cent. The people have, as a matter of fact, only recently begun to learn that sanitation means health and prolonged life, and, with the efforts being successfully made by the Superior Board of Health, a decided improvement may be looked for.

But the lower-class Mexicans are a curious people. They have an intense dread of cold when it affects the head, but apparently they don't mind it when it touches the feet. Thus, one finds men, women and children sleeping peacefully upon doorsteps or in the open parks and squares, their heads closely wrapped up in thick blankets so as to exclude every whiff of air, while their legs are left bare up to the knees. Naturally, pneumonia is extremely prevalent among them,

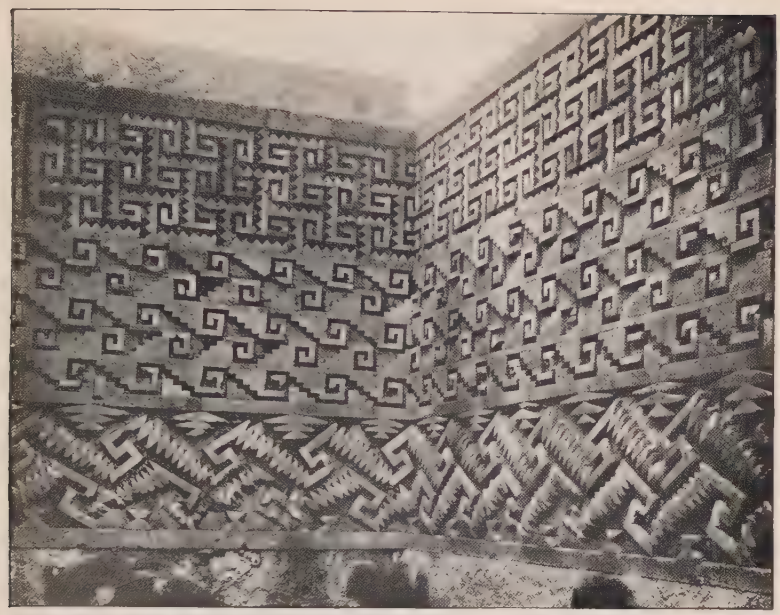


Photo. W. Schlattmann.

RUINS OF MITLA.—Wall of Mosaics.

Photo. W. Schlattmann

RUINS OF MITLA.—Pyramids and Shrine.—*see p.* 255.

and this disease, together with typhus following upon unclean living, and an enormous mortality among new-born babies arising from sheer neglect by the mothers, account in a great measure for the heavy death-rate. Under normal circumstances, I know no more delightful or healthful city in North or South America than Mexico City. But the manner in which the lower-classes live is distinctly abnormal.

Of amusements there is a great assortment. If you are of Spanish blood and enjoy Spanish entertainments you will naturally patronise the bull rings, of which there are two, while a third, to accommodate 20,000 spectators, is about to be built. Here you can revel in all the horrors of the bull-fight and see wretched, blindfolded horses gored to death by a savage bull, which, in its turn, is tortured by the *picadores* and *matadores*, until death also terminates its sufferings. Cock-fighting is another delectable and popular amusement with the inhabitants; nearly every man of position, and many of none at all, possesses at least one champion bird, which is backed and discussed with as much enthusiasm as a Derby favourite. Just as it was the favourite pastime with the ancient Greeks and Romans, so it is with Spanish-speaking peoples to-day. The birds have a good time before battle, since, during their training, they are plentifully and generously fed. Other national sports are horse-racing, Spanish ball-game, bowling, billiards and cards—especially cards—and gambling games, for "here card-players wait till the last trump be played."

Oliver Wendell Holmes, the sapient author of "The Poet of the Breakfast Table," observes that "everything is twice as large, measured on a three-years-old three-foot scale, as on a thirty-years-old six-foot scale." I suppose that this is one of the reasons why the majority of people, who have seen the Champs Elysées at Paris, Under-den-Linden at Berlin, the Prater at Vienna, the Nevsky Prospect at St. Petersburg and the Mall in Hyde Park, consider the Paséo de la Reforma in Mexico City superior to any of them; for it is only a few years old. I feel bound to confess that I agree with the majority. The Paséo is handsomer, longer and more agreeable than any one of the great European driveways mentioned, and it will still be beautiful long after they have fallen into decay. Above all, this superb thoroughfare is situated in a city

which enjoys one of the most beautiful climates to be found anywhere in the wide world.

The Paséo commences at the foot of the wooded hill of Chapultepec, whereon stands the famous Castle, once the seat of Moctezuma's Palace, where Cortes made his home, and now the summer residence of President Diaz. It extends to the centre of the residental part of the City, a "glorieta," or round, park-like space, dominated by a colossal equestrian statue of Charles IV. of Spain. It is a perfectly straight, level and wide boulevard, three miles in length from end to end, and destined, at no distant date, to be lined upon either side with magnificent private residences, some 70 or 80 of which, already erected, afford an idea of what the majority will be. At certain intervals, the Paséo widens out into "glorietas," in the centre of which are planted bright flower-beds, exhibiting all the brilliant plants of a sub-tropical region, and surmounted by superb bronze statues of heroic dimensions, Columbus the discoverer, Cuatemoc the Aztec warrior, and other celebrities related to the history of Mexico. The remaining "glorietas" will be filled as they are constructed.

Along either side of this truly-imposing causeway, a double row of trees lend their grateful shade and brilliantly-hued foliage, while, additionally, grass plots, measuring about 5 feet wide by 30 feet in length, between the sidewalk and the streetway, contribute further brightness to the thoroughfare, which, moreover, is kept in perfect order. No dust is allowed to accumulate, hose-carts continually sprinkling it from end to end during both day and night. No litter or *débris* is ever to be found there, an army of deft, and almost unnoticeable, orderlies picking up whatever may chance to fall or blow towards them.

If Maximilian, the unfortunate and short-lived Emperor, did nothing else to earn the gratitude of the Mexicans, at least he inaugurated and planned the Paséo de la Reforma. It was commenced in his reign, but it took many years to advance beyond the preliminary stage. Even in its unfinished and wholly unattractive state, the Paséo became the fashionable *rendezvous*, and to-day it can vie with any thoroughfare in the world for its display of horseflesh, beautiful equipages and elegantly-attired occupants, while as a

speedway for automobiles and a paradise for bicyclists, I know no superior.

Motor-cars from America to the value of $70,000 (£14,000) are being imported into Mexico monthly. During the first nine months of the present fiscal year cars to the value of $628,243 (say £125,648) were brought into the Republic from the United States alone, independently of the many French, German, Italian and British makes. Over fifty automobiles are owned and used in the City of Guadalajara (Jalisco).

Upon Sundays and feast-days, the Paséo presents an exceptionally brilliant appearance, that of a bright-coloured panorama of carriages, motors and pedestrians, a perfect kaleidoscope of colour and animation which can find an equal in few parts of the world. As I have said, the thoroughfare, except where it curves out into the "glorietas" at equal distances from one another, is absolutely straight, and, standing at one end, it is possible to see the stately Castle of Chapultepec in a bee-line at the other; while at Chapultepec itself the entire Paséo and the greater part of the City can be seen spread out like a relief map in front of one. The gay procession of rapidly-moving equipages, the dazzling costumes of the women, the vivid green of the trees and numerous grass-plots, the superb mountain-setting, with the majestic Popocatapetl and Ixtaccihuatl rearing their snow-capped heads high into the deep blue of the sky, and, above everything, the brilliant sunshine of a sub-tropical country bathing the scene in its soft golden light—all form a living picture difficult to realise in its unique beauty, and absolutely impossible to depict in ordinary language.

While many, I may say even most, of the equipages seen in Mexico City are admirably horsed, some of the teams averaging in value anything between £250 to £1,500 each, liveries are but rarely seen. The practice of allowing the driver of a handsome turn-out, complete in every particular of appointment and equipment, to wear an ordinary tweed suit and a bowler or crush hat, seems anomalous in the extreme. One sees some smartly-attired coachmen and footmen, to be sure; but the majority of the carriages are attended by a coachman only, attired as I have described. Having adopted so much of European customs in regard to

their equipages, it is a little surprising to find the wealthy Mexican families adhering closely to the old-time custom of dressing their servants in ordinary walking attire. Possibly, as few of the Mexican families possess armorial bearings, and as the colours of their liveries should be those of the field and principal charge of the armorial shield, they do not care to adopt that to which they have no legitimate claim. In this no doubt they are acting rightly, but a plain gray or brown livery is permissible to every one, and assuredly preferable to the prosaic tweed costume and wide-awake or bowler hat, affected by so many of Mexico's coachmen. Even the servants of the State Governors are permitted to attend them in out-of-livery attire.

Vehicles, both for private and business use, are taxed in Mexico as follows: Private carriages $12 monthly (say, £14 8s. per annum), cabs $10.00 per month (or, say, £12 per annum), and carts and waggons in the public service $4 per month (or £4 16s. per annum). The vehicles are taxed according to the number of wheels, which accounts for the great number of two-wheeled carts one sees—and hears, heavy, clumsy and noisy things, which shake the houses to their very foundations as they gallop by with their heavy loads or quite empty. It is not unusual to see some carts with a led-mule or horse hitched-on behind. If the journey being taken leads outside the city limits, the extra mule is harnessed in front as the leader, and again removed to the rear when the city boundaries are again reached. This is on account of the city authorities taxing the owner of the cart according to the number of animals "dragging it." They are cute people these Mexicans.

Mr. Frederick R. Guernsey, the talented journalist, of whom I speak more fully elsewhere, and who has been in Mexico for over 23 years, says that he can remember far more horsemen and fair riders on the streets of Mexico than to-day. The men, young, middle-aged and old, mostly wear the distinctive *charro* riding-dress, a picturesque and appropriate costume, and wide sombreros, often of great cost, and heavily embroidered in silver and gold. Saddles of the Mexican type, costing a thousand dollars and more, were in evidence upon feast-days, when "all Mexico" takes its

pleasure out-of-doors. These costumes may still be seen on any Sunday afternoon on the Paséo de la Reforma, the effect being extremely becoming, as it is quite the exception to see a poor or indifferent horseman in Mexico, the natives sitting their steeds like Centaurs, and ranking among the most graceful and accomplished riders of the world.

A recent visitor to Mexico declared that the most vivid impression made upon his mind was the progressive destruction of one-half of the City, which was being pulled down in order apparently to create more work in again building it up. It is a fact that the whole of Mexico City is undergoing a complete transformation. Even in the brief time that I was there, about a year and a half, I observed the many and rapid changes going on all around; and upon each occasion that I returned to the City after a brief absence, I noticed further alterations. In some cases old buildings had disappeared, and unsightly hoardings had taken their place. In others, advertisement-covered hoardings had been removed to show some perfectly new and beautiful edifices which they had long been concealing. Day by day imposing structures, which would be an ornament to any city, are being completed or the foundations commenced, and no quarter of the city is neglected.

Undoubtedly the most magnificent of all the edifices in Mexico City, already becoming a "city of palaces," will be the new Legislative building, the foundations of which are now approaching completion. The cost will be $20,000,000 say, £2,000,000), and, when finished, the structure will put entirely in the shade the Palace of Justice in Brussels, the Capitol at Washington, or the Government Buildings on the Champs Elysées at Paris, all notable and beautiful edifices, to which the new Legislative Palace at Mexico City will bear some resemblance. The architectural style will be Renaissance, the French idea prevailing, namely a Gothic skeleton with classic details; while the ornamentation is to be exceptionally elaborate and costly. Probably the original estimate of $20,000,000 may expand into $25,000,000, and even more, before the work is out of hand. But "Modern Mexico" can well afford it.

Other new buildings, which have been wholly finished, commenced or arranged for, include the new Post Office, a

magnificent erection, worthy of the increasing beauty of the City; the War and Navy Building, to cost $600,000; a Department of Public Works; the National Pantéon, which will have over $5,000,000 expended upon it; a new Museum of Art and the new Mexican School of Mines. Altogether, the Government are expending $50,000,000 (say £5,000,000) upon their new buildings, and no extra taxation to pay for them has been, or will be, necessary.

Besides the Government undertakings, private enterprise is doing much to beautify the City and the suburbs. A large amount of money has been invested by American capitalists in constructing residences in the new "Colonias" near the Paséo de la Reforma, such as the Colonia Reforma, the Colonia Roma, the Colonia Santa Maria, and out as far as San Angel. Land has gone up in price in all these places as much as 1,000 per cent. within the past ten years; and to-day plots for building purposes are commanding fancy prices. Nearly all the new houses have attractive, if small, gardens; while the new streets leading to them are asphalted and planted with double rows of trees and the delightfully refreshing grass plots to which I have previously referred. Practically, the whole of these new buildings are freehold, and the property of those who live in them. This speaks well for the prosperity of the inhabitants, and their abiding interests in the country.

I am pleased to say that the Mexican Government has providentially limited the heights to which buildings in the City can be raised. This is not at all to the liking of some constructors, whose ardent love for sky-scrapers seems irrepressible. Time after time they have solicited permission from the local authorities to add "just one more story." But the refusal is hard and fast; and for the sake of the appearance of this beautiful new residential neighbourhood it may be hoped that it will prove permanent. It is only by setting and maintaining this prohibitory limit that the monstrosities of New York and Chicago can be kept from being perpetuated in Mexico City.

The local authorities are perfectly reasonable in all their dealings with would-be land and house owners, and none of those irritating restrictions and blackmailing charges which

are levied in Brazil and some of the towns of the Argentine States, notably Rosario (Santa Fé), are noticeable here. The municipal taxes amount to 12 per cent. of the annual rentals, such taxes including the water-rate, the liquid being provided by the City. For all unoccupied houses no taxes are demanded; but, at present, the number of unoccupied dwellings are not many. Building is going on in every direction, and there is something like a famine of materials. The styles adopted are many and various, no two houses being alike; but it is difficult to come across any really ugly style, and good taste, if sometimes a trifle pretentious, is generally noticeable. The only other city to which I can compare the new residential portions of Mexico is Saõ Paulo, in Brazil, which possesses a strong foreign population, mainly Italian, who have introduced the most common styles of Italian Architecture—all the Roman adoptions, the plinth, fillets and flutings, both top and bottom, being noticeable in most of the private dwellings.

CHAPTER XXI

Home-life in Mexico—The young Mexican and his career—Strange customs—Visiting—Divorce—Assimilation of European ideas—Retention of Mexican customs—Exclusiveness in family life—The Mexican lady—Shopping formerly and to-day—Playing "Bear"—Mexican love-making—Fleecing the foreigner—Mexican tradesmen's dodges—A case of "Caveat emptor"—Smoking—Use of tobacco general—Mexican tobacco.

Home-life in Mexico is very beautiful, and comes very near to that which used to prevail in England and the United States of America, say, five-and-twenty years ago, before woman, the creative goddess of our homes, became "emancipated," and thus lost her charm and influence. Domestic affection is the ruling phase of Mexican home-life, and it is as apparent in the poorest hut as in the most magnificent palace, such as so many of the wealthy families possess.

Especially are the male members of the home petted and made much of, perhaps too much so in the opinions of the more hardy and matter-of-fact sons of the Anglo-Saxon race, who, as a rule, prepare to spread their wings and desert the mother's nest as soon as they can fly. And how many who leave never come back to it!

How frequently must the old birds have sat and yearned—ever expectant and ever disappointed—for a glimpse of some member of that unruly but loveable young brood which they reared with so much care and at so much personal sacrifice, and who turned his back upon the sheltering roof as soon as he felt the allurements of the outer world! Alas! poor father; alas! fond mother! Your reward must be sought in the knowledge that your loved bairn is doing well out there in the wide-wide world, that he thinks of you often and fondly,

FISHING ON LAKE CHAPALA—DRAWING THE NET.

Photos. Winfield Scott.

NATIVE BOAT ON LAKE CHAPALA.

and that you have done your duty as far as your means and opportunities would allow.

The young Mexican does not travel much abroad. His place is nearly always near the parent tree, and even were the spirit of travel and adventure to be strong within him, the home influence and the parents' pleading would suffice to keep him near them. Even to go away as far as a neighbouring State or the next town is looked upon adversely if it can be obviated, but it often has to be undertaken. Nearly all young Mexicans, having employment in the banks, stores or factories in the cities as well as the towns, live with their parents or their parents' relatives, and the passion for "Chambers" or separate flats, so common with the rising generation of Britishers, or for club-life with Americans, finds but little reflection in the young Mexican.

The girls of the family never leave the parental home until the day of their marriage, and very often they do not quit it even then, but share it with their husband, and thus add to its membership. This is the custom also in Chile, where the parents and the grandparents are treated with the utmost deference, their advice solicited and their opinions bowed to; while the much-despised "mother-in-law" of our own lands is the enshrined deity of the Spanish-American household, and rules there omnipotent and unopposed.

With all this home affection, the young Mexican is by no means a milk-sop. He is a keen sportsman, and, as the history of the country sufficiently shows, he makes a plucky and willing soldier. His reverence for his mother and father is among the most beautiful traits in his character, for he believes with Coleridge—"A mother is a mother still, the holiest thing alive."

When a Mexican family goes out visiting, it proceeds in force, and without warning. I remember how on one occasion, while I was staying with a newly-arrived American family, the lady, unaccustomed to the ways of the Mexicans, evinced the greatest horror when, one afternoon, no fewer than eleven visitors stalked solemnly into her drawing-room, entirely uninvited and as entirely unexpected. They consisted of the mother, the grandmother, four grown-up daughters, two boys, their sister, and a baby-in-arms with its nurse. It was with

the greatest difficulty that seating accommodation was found for this small army of invaders, but they seemed perfectly self-possessed, helping to bring in a few additional chairs from the adjoining bedrooms, and steadfastly occupying them for just three-quarters of an hour. At the end of that time they arose in a body, shook hands all round, and as solemnly marched away in single file, having performed their duty without a single omission. The look of relief which dawned upon my hostess's pretty face when the back of the last of the visitors had disappeared was intense; only it then occurred to her that she had been guilty of great inhospitality in not having offered them any refreshments. "But, how could I!" she exclaimed pathetically; "I haven't enough teacups, and I'm awfully short of spoons!"

So far divorce in Mexico has attained but very slight headway, the Republic being as a Roman Catholic country deprived of the "advantages" of divorce, except by direct license from the Vatican. With the gradual Americanising of Mexico, however, possibly a change may come over the situation; but never can this amount to anything approaching the condition of things in the Sister Republic, where the divorce laws have long been a universal scandal. That the United States can boast of as many as 700,000 divorces in one year, with an allotment of 200 to Chicago for one day's work, seems almost incredible. The total is more than for the whole of Europe, Australia and the entire British Dominions. Since 1880 this crying evil has been growing in the United States, but I see little or no probability of its spread across the border, for divorce in Mexico, as in all Spanish-American countries, is unpopular, and the law is by no means indulgent towards its being granted except under very exceptional circumstances.

In spite of their propensity for assimilating a great many European ideas and customs, the Mexicans of the higher class still rigorously maintain a great number of their own, and the time has fortunately not come when one can sing with the charming poetess, Catherine Fenshawe—

> "Such pains, such pleasures now alike are o'er;
> And beaus and etiquette shall soon exist no more."

The ladies of Mexico in particular are very punctilious as to

the observance of certain rules of etiquette, especially in regard to new arrivals. It is the new-comer who is expected to make the advances, just the reverse of the custom with English people; and if he or she neglects to do so, then social ostracism is certain to be the penalty. Thus, a new arrival in any City or town of Mexico, although his or her advent may be known to every man, woman and child in the community, and may have been publicly discussed for weeks beforehand, must solemnly announce the fact in print, and send a copy of such communication to everybody of consequence in the town. No one is exempt from this: newly-accredited Ministers, diplomats and other distinguished visitors, in fact anyone and every one who is desirous of being received into the local society. Letters of introduction are also *de rigueur*, and while the average Mexican is invariably polite and courteous to the stranger, he is only friendly and hospitable to the individual *bien recommendé*. In this respect he is like every other Spaniard that I have ever met. It makes his acquaintance all the more worth cultivating, for it means that he is discriminating in the choice of his guests and particular—very—as to whom he introduces to his women-folk.

While the more conservative heads of some of the old Mexican families still maintain rigidly their privacy and reserve, neither visiting nor receiving any but their most intimate friends, the emancipation of the younger generation has proceeded apace. Whereas a dozen or twenty years ago no Mexican lady would descend from her carriage when shopping, but would expect the storekeeper to bring out all his wares to exhibit before her—no matter how inconvenient to him or to the passers-by—to-day Mexican ladies conduct their bargaining at the counters, like their less monastic sisters, and otherwise attend personally to all their household requirements. They go about unattended, instead of closely veiled and with a 'duenna'; they play golf, tennis and even attend polo matches, as spectators only *bien entendu;* they send their girls to school instead of educating them at home, and generally pursue the lines of European or American women.

Perhaps so violent a wrenching away from the time-honoured customs of their grandmothers was somewhat of a shock to

their more conservative relatives; the same effect was produced upon parents of the Early Victorian Era, when British maidens threw off the yoke and became "new girls." If something has been lost, and some "modern women" have adopted methods which repel rather than attract, and abuse a freedom which they have not yet learned to understand, something has also been gained. Women, both in Europe and Mexico, are more companionable, more dependable, and more healthful than they were; they are less like slaves, and the life which they live is more in accordance with their position as man's companion.

It was a long time before Mexican ladies took kindly to the purely British custom of "five-o'clock tea." To do them bare justice, they did their best to approve of the social duty, and to join in with these Anglo-Saxon

> "Matrons who toss the cup and see
> The grounds of fate in the grounds of tea."

But in the end a sort of compromise at all such functions has been arrived at. In addition to the beverage which cheers but does not inebriate, and which to the average Mexican is an exotic and more of a medicine than a luxury, champagne is nearly always served, or some other sweet wine, for the ladies, and sherry for the men. The modified "five o'clock" now suits every one, and promises to become a permanent institution.

In courtship, "playing bear"—that is, standing outside the window of your *inamorata* for hours on the chance of catching her attention and favour—is equivalent to our "walking-out," and both forms are practised among the middle and lower classes only. The numerous ceremonies incumbent upon those individuals who indulge in courting among the higher classes of the community would require a whole volume to describe in detail. Proposals only come about after a lengthy term of courtship, and by mutual consent. The first overtures are made to the father, if there is one, or to the mother if there is not, the girl coming-in only after permission has been given by the parent or guardian. Marriage is not a *sine qua non* to courtship, and many an interchange of love passages ends in nothing serious, and neither side considers

the collapse of the negotiations as "jilting." The greater the difficulties of communication between the lovers the more vigorously do they pursue their meetings, for, "pleased with the danger when the waves rise high, they seek the storms."

It has been said by an observant Mexican that were the youths and maidens of his country to exhibit as much talent and ingenuity in their respective callings as they do in reaching one another, their American and other foreign competitors would have a hard time in keeping up with them. Escape from his parents' house at the witching midnight hour, climbing of his *novia's* walls, hiding for hours in barns and behind house-corners play prominent part in the young Mexican's wooing. Disguises, false impersonations, swoonings upon the part of the fair lady, hysterics at appropriate moments, prayers, petitions and pathetic appeals to stern authority all form part of the proceedings, and even "elopements," when the obtaining of the parental consent is, perhaps, only a question of time and marriage upon the most prosaic and respectable lines would follow as a matter of course, are exceedingly popular with the romantic young men and maidens of modern Mexico. Letters delivered by means of balloons, spare or stolen latch-keys; the bribing of servants and duennas, and all other methods known to those "who in courtship dream but in wedlock wake," are practised to the fullest extent.

The girls of a family are usually very carefully watched by their parents or guardians, and are afforded but little real freedom as Europeans understand the term. Letters addressed to them are almost invariably opened and read before passing into the hands of the addressees.

Nevertheless many surreptitious *billets-doux* escape the scrutiny of the watchful parents, and the excitement of receiving and answering forbidden letters is especially sweet to the youthful correspondents.

The faithful swain is subjected to all sorts of penalties to prove his fidelity, such as abandoning the habits of smoking, drinking or gambling; attendance at Church at stated intervals; payment into the saving's bank of some well-known saint, and the purchase of certain remembrances—perfume, gloves or *dulces*—for the fair exacting one. This goes on for a full year before any kind of engagement is even

spoken about. Then the platonic gives way to the serious part of the courtship, and finally parental objections being overcome (if they exist) the day is named and the "bear" comes into his own. From that moment all the romance dies out, and the cold prosaic pursuit of married life commences.

Shopping in Mexico generally—but not to-day so much in the Capital as was the case at one time—is a matter requiring much forethought and finessing. Unfortunately, it is not always possible to rely upon the integrity of the vendors, who often have one price for the Mexicans and another, very much higher, for the stranger within their gates. Several times this has happened to an American lady of my acquaintance, who, in spite of her very non-Mexican appearance, speaks Spanish perfectly. She assured me that on two or three occasions she had overheard the proprietor of an establishment instruct his assistant to show her some of last season's goods and to charge her "American prices."

Although many of the establishments mark their goods in "plain figures," these must not be accepted as final. Negotiation, if conducted with sufficient spirit and determination, usually results in some kind of compromise, which the vendor calls "special discount." But call it by any name he likes, he has to yield it, and the purchaser is not generally particular about the term employed. When one goes shopping in Mexico it is certainly a case of *caveat emptor*.

A veteran smoker once declared that to smoke a cigar through a mouthpiece is equivalent to kissing a lady through a respirator. Nevertheless the practice is very commonly indulged-in in Mexico, and cigarette smoking is conducted in the same way. Practically every man and many women smoke, the habit being, as in all Spanish countries, second nature with the great majority of the inhabitants. At early morn the practice is commenced, and continues almost unintermittently through the entire day. The Mexicans are somewhat wasteful, too, in their smoking, for those who do not use mouthpieces generally discard their cigarette before they are two-thirds finished, and the ends litter the sidewalks of the streets and the *patios* of the houses. The Mexicans have not as yet contracted the unpleasant habit of

chewing tobacco, so popular with Americans of a certain class, nor do they take very much snuff—a habit of our grandfathers and even our grandmothers. Cigarettes are so cheap that few take the trouble to make their own. Under the chapters dealing with tobacco-growing and tobacco-manufacturing I give particulars of the cigarettes sold in Mexico. The native-grown leaf is preferred to any of foreign origin, and connoisseurs declare that certainly there is nothing finer-grown than Mexican tobacco. Just as our forefathers tendered their snuff-boxes to their friends or acquaintances, so do the Mexicans proffer their cigarette-cases; and it is considered impolitic to refuse, even if one be a non-smoker. One sees but very few pipes in use, though occasionally perhaps among some old Indian man or woman. The cigarette is universal; the cigar quite common. All the employees in the banks, counting-houses and many of the shops, the soldiery, the police and the Government officials, are permitted to smoke during business hours, and freely avail themselves of the privilege.

CHAPTER XXII

Hotel accommodation—Schemes for improvement—Rates, etc.—Railway hotels—Establishments in Mexico City—The Sanz—The Palace—The St. Francis—The Iturbide—The Reforma—The San Carlos—The Gillow, etc.—Provincial hotels—Charges and accommodation—Restaurants in Mexico City—Sylvain's—Chapultepec Café—Boarding establishments—Prices of foods—Drugs, perfumery, etc.—Provisioning the city.

The first brilliant and confident idea which occurs to the average visitor to Mexico, or to the business-man in search of a "scheme," is—"What a grand opening for a Hotel!" He speaks of his notion with bated breath to a few intimates, fearful lest so original a conception should gain publicity and should thereby encounter rivalry. But he soon finds that he is the last of a long list of promotors having precisely similar notions, and he pursues the scheme only to discover that hopeless obstacles beset his path.

First and foremost, the necessary land in the necessary position at the necessary purchase price is unobtainable. Land in Mexico City located in every eligible district is so closely held, and even when offered for sale is rated at such inflated values, that a Crœsus might hesitate before closing with an offer. Secondly, the question of furnishing a hotel, when once it is built, is a most serious one, owing to the heavy import duties levied upon all classes of furniture, fixtures, decorations and materials. Thirdly, the all-important servant problem must be confronted, and here, above all, hopeless failure seems inevitable, for good European servants cannot be induced to remain in Mexico, even when bound by solemn contract endorsed by the Consul, and Mexican servants are impossible. Thus, to use an Americanism very appropriate to the occasion, the man with the hotel idea "falls down"

A Mexican Herd of Cattle.

on every phase of his project, and he retires discouraged whence he came.

That the hotel scheme has at last found some backers, and that a house has been built at length, does not in any way affect my observations, because the individuals who have performed the feat are not visitors or strangers to Mexico, but some of the most prominent Mexican business-men in the Republic. One of them was the owner of the much-coveted land upon which the edifice has been built; another was a Government official with great influence and "friends at Court," while all who participated in the enterprise are capitalists. That the hotel, "to be conducted upon the most approved European principles," will succeed is to be hoped; but the much-vexed servant question has by no means been satisfactorily settled, nor do I believe it likely that it ever will be. Efforts to train servants of Mexican nationality have always proved unsuccessful from European and American ideas, and not all the capital nor all the influence nor all the ability of the astute gentlemen who are behind the latest hotel enterprise will succeed in converting "a sow's ear into a silken purse." The famous M. Ritz of London and Paris hotel celebrity was consulted on the question of running a modern hotel at Mexico City; and even he failed to see where complete or even partial success could be achieved in view of the domestic servant problem.

So far as the building and the equipment of the new hotel are concerned, there can be little doubt that everything possible is being done. The situation is unique, being at the corner of the two finest thoroughfares in Mexico City, *viz.*, the Paséo de la Reforma and Bucareli facing the bronze equestrian statue of Charles IV., and with a magnificent sweep of roadway before it. No less a sum than $1,250,000 (£125,000) is being expended upon the building, there being about 300 rooms in the 5-story edifice, the ground alone having cost $700,000, say £70,000.

The Railway Companies of Mexico with terminals in the City have long cherished the idea of constructing conjointly a large central hotel for the accommodation of transient travellers and tourists; but the idea has hitherto failed to find concrete form. I have seen the plans for a gigantic

8-story building to be erected as a railway hotel in Dallas, Texas, and something of a similar nature was at one time projected for Mexico City. The National Railway has already erected a modest establishment at Oriental, having vainly endeavoured to induce others than themselves to undertake the scheme. I am afraid that the National Railway has found the enterprise rather less profitable than it hoped.

The owner of some mineral-water springs at Tehuacán, on the Southern Railway Company's system, was to construct a hotel there, having formed a syndicate with a capital of $600,000 (£60,000) for the purpose, and certainly no resort more requires good hotel accommodation than Tehuacán.

Up till now Mexico City with all its European innovations, North American comforts and conveniences and general up-to-date character, has failed to provide a really first-class hotel. There are, it is true, many establishments to be found which describe themselves as "first-class," but probably few outside their proprietors would be prepared to swear to that description upon oath.

The Sanz and the St. Francis are the two most expensive hotels in the City of Mexico, but not necessarily, therefore, the best. The former is favourably situated in the business section, and faces the site of the new National Theatre, now in course of erection. Although at present, and probably for the next two or three years, the neighbourhood derives but little advantage beyond a terrific noise caused by the legion of men at work on the building, as soon as it is erected the new edifice will materially add to the attractions of the Sanz Hotel locality, already enjoying the proximity of the beautiful Alameda, probably one of the finest public parks in the new or old world. The St. Francis, a moderately new building, is located further towards the residential part of the City, and is a well-conducted, clean, but expensive house.

By far the choicest situation is that of the Reforma, located on the Paséo de la Reforma, and the greater part of whose windows look out upon that incomparable thoroughfare. The building requires considerable repairs and alterations, which, I understand, the proprietor, Dr. O. Nibbi, an accomplished and courteous host, would be willing to introduce if he were able to procure a tolerably long lease. He has, however, a

difficult landlord to deal with, during whose lifetime, probably, little can be done.

Another hotel, quite close at hand, is the Pan-American, with a very few sleeping-rooms and only poor attendance, but a magnificent front view of the Paséo. The Astoria, also on the Paséo, is a glorified boarding-house with a limited amount of space, but unlimited charges for accommodation. The principal establishments situated in the centre of the busy city, and, therefore, preferred by a good many visitors to Mexico, include the Iturbide, a vast but somewhat comfortless building, formerly belonging to the great Iturbide family which gave an Emperor to the country. The Iturbide Hotel answers to what is known as an "apartment-house," the numerous rooms, single or in suites, being rented furnished by the day, week or month. No meals are served by the management, visitors being free to dine or sup where they will. The neighbourhood being amply supplied with restaurants they find no difficulty in this direction. The San Carlos, which adjoins, is really part of the same building; the Bazar; the Coliséo; the Gillow; the Guardiola (now known as Kingman's); the Jardin, with a very attractive garden, but a poor outlook for the majority of the bedrooms; the Palace, a commodious and well-furnished building suffering greatly from the noise proceeding from three streets which it faces; Porter's, also located in one of the noisiest streets of the City—namely, the San Francisco; the Bristol and Sonora, an old-fashioned and rambling building having rooms with unhealthily low ceilings and unsuspected, dangerous staircases; and several others of less moment. The cheaper classes of houses are frequently met with, but they are mostly patronized by middle-class and working customers, and are little more than eating and boarding establishments.

Of Restaurants, the City possesses a fairly good number, and several with first-class *cuisines*. The establishment *par excellence* is that of the Chapultepec Café, situated at the entrance to the beautiful Chapultepec Park, with its historic Castle. Here the fashionable throng foregathers on Sundays and feast days to partake of luncheon; and it is here that the principal banquets and similar social entertainments are held. The *cuisine* is certainly good, if not sufficiently varied.

Sylvain's is a second edition of the "Café-de-la-Paix," in Paris, and since it was rebuilt and refurnished is regarded as the best restaurant in the City, and fully equal to that of Chapultepec, which is outside the City. The Café de Paris is noted for its excellent fish, and is worthy of its high reputation. The Café Colon is well known for the fine string-band which plays there nightly, but its *cuisine* would seem to be a secondary consideration. The Iturbide Restaurant, independent of the Hotel of the same name, is a well-conducted and moderately-priced establishment, owned by a very courteous Frenchman, who, with the characteristic good sense of his countrymen, looks after the comforts of his customers by attending to them personally. The restaurant is *al fresco*, and here also an admirable string-band, with some blind but highly-talented musicians composing it, plays at luncheon and dinner daily. The Guardiola, or Kingman's Restaurant, is very popular, especially so with supper-parties, and is well looked after by the proprietor, Mr. Kingman. The Jardin Restaurant offers good value for the humble $1.00 (2s.) in the shape of either luncheon or dinner, and is considerably patronized at all times. The St. Francis Restaurant, attached to the Hotel of that name, is moderately good, but the tariff is high. Porter's, Gambrino's and Bach's are fair of their kind, but neither ranks as absolutely first-class.

The provincial hotels, with some notable exceptions, such as the Franco at Zacatecas and the Richelieu at Durango, are cheap, but very comfortless. The rates vary from $3 to $5 (Mex.), say, 6s. to 10s. a day, which include bedroom and three meals, without wine or baths. Their situations are usually in the middle of the busiest thoroughfares, the attendance is extremely poor and the food essentially Mexican, which means that many dishes, mostly of a greasy nature, are served at the selfsame moment, and consisting of as many as nine or ten different meats and vegetables. Fish is but seldom served, and when it is found it is rarely fresh. It is difficult to procure any special cooking, even when extra payment is offered. The proprietors of the hotels are much in the hands of their servants, to whose moods and whims they are veritable slaves, and any additional or unusual work demanded of them may lead to their prompt departure in high dudgeon. Thus,

while the managerial spirit may be willing, the flesh is, of a necessity, weak.

"The cost of living" in Mexico is a very difficult question to determine. Not only do people differ considerably as to what is meant by the words "dear" and "cheap," and construe them according to the manner in which their bringing-up enables them to look at the prices of things, but the different localities must be taken into consideration. When, therefore, public writers declare that "the cost of living in Mexico is expensive," they as often as not refer to their experiences in Mexico City, and take no heed of the vastly different charges for almost all kinds of articles of food, house rental and domestic service which obtain in large provincial towns such as Guadalajara, Puébla, etc., etc.

To be fair, however, and to afford some accurate idea of what it actually does cost to live in Mexico, each State should be separately treated—for the conditions prevailing are totally unlike—and due regard should be paid to the social condition of the individual seeking or supplying the information. I do not propose to do more than afford my readers, who may be interested in the question, some cursory knowledge of ordinary market prices which rule in Mexico City. Even here, however, I may point out that the figures vary considerably from day to day, and every housekeeper finds it impossible to regulate his or her expenses to any given standard, a wide margin having to be allowed for the seasons, for instance, when certain classes of goods are plentiful or scarce; to the number of religious *fiestas*, at which periods very little market produce comes to the cities; and to numerous other contingencies with which European or American purchasers seldom concern themselves.

No doubt Americans, who are accustomed to pay rather heavily for all necessaries, house-rental, food, laundry, domestic service, etc., and who experience the delightful novelty of getting two Mexican dollars in exchange for every American dollar, at first consider that they have come to a housekeeper's paradise. But the delusion soon wears away, and they find themselves face to face with many expenses upon which they never calculated, and certain drawbacks to perfect comfort and convenience which they escape almost

entirely in their own country. Less so is this the case with European visitors, or settlers, in Mexico, since the prices of things here are more regulated to the standards of European markets than to those of the United States.

Houses in the City of Mexico are undoubtedly dear — that is to say, houses suitable for well-to-do people who like several bedrooms, baths and other necessary arrangements. The rentals, which vary with the locality, may be put at from $150 to $500 (Mex.) a month, say $75 to $250 (U.S. Cy.), or £15 to £50. Furnished Apartments and unfurnished *viviendas*, *i.e.*, flats, again, differ considerably, being dependant upon the locality. In the city, or business portion of Mexico City, one may obtain from 3 to 6 rooms, unfurnished, at one-half the figure that one would have to pay in any one of the new "Colonias." Such accommodation in any of the provincial towns, such as Leon, Oaxaca, Guadalajara, Monterey or Tampico, could be found for, probably, one-third the prices asked in Mexico City.

Boarding is moderate, first-class accommodation being obtainable at numerous well-kept establishments (American, English, French and German) for about $50 (say, £5) per month; while many of the restaurants will arrange board at from $30 to $40 monthly. The fare provided is generally very good, but not elaborate. Domestic Service, with which subject I deal very fully in a separate chapter, is both expensive and unsatisfactory; and in fact forms one of the greatest trials of the housekeeper's life. It is customary in Mexico to pay the landlord at least one month's rent in advance, and foreigners making but a short stay are sometimes asked to pay one-half or even the whole amount due before taking possession. In some cases where the whole rent is not forthcoming a surety is demanded, and as to-day landlords are the masters of the situation and the tenants the suppliants, these arrangements have of a necessity to be complied with. Sureties, however, are not always easy to be obtained by new or unknown comers, and this not unseldom proves the rock upon which the negotiations split.

The real expensiveness of living in Mexico comes when one has to clothe oneself and one's family, and provide general household supplies.

English clothes, boots, saddlery and harness, hats, gloves, and under-linen, when obtainable, are from one to one and-a-half times as expensive as at home. Thus, a £3 3s. suit in England would cost from £5 5s. to £7 7s. here, and not very well made at that. English saddles are priced at £21 (no doubt cheaper ones can be found, but I never came across any), boots for ordinary wear are from £1 10s. to £2 per pair, and riding-boots from £4 to £6. Neckties and gloves, handkerchiefs and shirts are from 50 to 150 per cent. higher than we pay at home. American goods are somewhat less, the duties remaining the same, but the goods are of a rather inferior grade, while American manufacturers are contented with smaller profits, and pay less freight on account of the lesser distance for transportation.

Women's wear, French goods, hats, gloves, laces and such-like wares are much about the same as one would pay in Europe; but dressmaking, I understand, is somewhat cheaper, because all labour in Mexico is less well-paid than in Europe or the United States. Furniture, much of which comes in from the United States, is at least 50 per cent. more than one would pay for it in America, and what local furniture is made is generally of a fine and even luxurious nature (there is a factory, for instance, at San Luis Potosi, which turns out as excellent articles as one would find in either London, Paris or Vienna), and is consequently very expensive. All such appointments as gasoliers, electroliers, wall-papers, stoves, kitchen utensils, lavatory equipments, etc., etc., range from 25 to 50 per cent. higher than at home, articles of native manufacture, strangely enough, being almost as highly-priced as those which are imported.

In regard to food-supplies, as I have said, the market prices are as elastic as the consciences of the vendors who recommend their wares. The Mexican trader is no more rapacious than his American or European brother; but, then, he is no less. Fruit and vegetables are practically the cheapest things that one can buy, except, perhaps, flowers, which are both plentiful and extremely beautiful. Strawberries can be purchased all the year round at from 25 c. (6d.) to 50 c. (1s.) a large basketful. Bananas, pineapples, mangoes, avocado pears, small tree-pears, lemons and plums are plentiful in

their proper seasons, and cheap. Vegetables, such as potatoes, cauliflowers, sweet potatoes, peas, beans, yams and tomatoes are sold at about the prices ruling in England and America; if anything, somewhat less. Eggs are sold at 50 centavos (1s.) a dozen, and lean chickens at from 25 cents (6d.) to $1.00 (2s.) a-piece. Turkeys I have seen sold in the country towns at from $3 to $5 (say 6s. to 10s.), and at $8 (16s.) in the City. In the latter case I fancy the fair purchaser knew less about the value of the birds than was desirable; but she appeared to consider that she had secured a "bargain," and the vendor cordially agreed with her.

Milk costs from 15-18 cents (say 3½d. to 4½d.) a litre, or about 1 quart. Beef is 30 cents (7d.) a lb., pork 35 cents (8¼d.), mutton 30 cents, veal 30 cents, and bacon and lard 40 cents (9½d.) a lb.; Mexican flour is 7 cents a lb., and as the duty on American wheat was last year increased from 1½ to 3 cents a kilo (about 2⅛ lbs.), little but Mexican flour is now purchased. Sugar of native manufacture is 11 cents a lb., and all American groceries, of which an immense amount is disposed of annually, are from 50 per cent. to 100 per cent. dearer than in the United States.

All medicines and patent drugs are very expensive, the duties being exceptionally heavy and the chemists' profits enormous. Thus, Eno's Fruit Salt, which costs 2s. 3d. in England, costs 4s. 6d. in Mexico, while Cockle's pills, 10½d. size, are charged for here 75 cents = 1s. 6d. All foreign mineral waters are from 50 per cent. to 75 per cent. higher than the selling price at home, while foreign soaps, powders, perfumes, etc., etc., are priced at similar advances on ordinary prices. French perfumery and soap manufactures have a very considerable sale in Mexico; of British goods of this description one sees but little.

The victualling of Mexico City has of late become quite a proposition, but so complete are the arrangements generally, any breakdown in the order of things is seldom encountered. Whereas formerly every particle of produce had to come into the City on donkey- or mule-back, now the railways bring in practically everything which is perishable. Every incoming train bears at least one and often as many as five express provision cars, laden with vegetables, fruits, milk, and dead meat. Still

PORT OF TOPOLOBAMPO: WESTERN TERMINUS, KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY.—*see p.* 273.

SURF BATHING AT CUYUTLÁN (STATE OF COLIMA.)

a good traffic is done on the old and picturesque Viga canal, which is, in the early mornings, quite busy with craft laden with vegetables of every description, grown outside the City, and with fruits from a long distance-off. The milk supplied to the City is, on the whole, pure and good, although many new-comers are warned against lurking fever-germs and the irrepressible microbes. Personally, although a daily and greedy consumer of milk, purchased in the City and out of it, I never found anything deleterious or detrimental to health from drinking it. Large dairy-farms are located just outside the City boundaries, and these also supply a good deal of butter, other consignments coming from the United States. Poultry, always purveyed alive and literally "kicking," is sent in huge quantities from the neighbourhood of Querétaro or nearer points. Beef-cattle principally comes in alive, and is slaughtered at the abattoirs within the City boundaries, and from these is distributed to the various retail markets. Most of the provisions for City consumption are consigned in the first place to the "middleman," and distributed by him to the small and large retail dealers. The railroads of Mexico have rendered possible the feeding of the City with considerable ease, and the system of distribution and collection is improving every day.

CHAPTER XXIII

Mexican domestics—Chinese the best servants—Scarcity of female help—Strikes among hotel staffs—Servants in Government offices—Mexicans and Egyptians compared—Types of street vendors—Seller of *dulces*—The ice-cream vendor—Street cries—Callings, costumes and customs retained from generation to generation—Native courtesy—Extravagance among working-classes—Some near resorts and their attractions.

Those of us who may yet remember the ancient but kindly tyranny of the good old family servant, of the "mammy" who loved and chided us at uncertain intervals, who would have gladly sacrificed her life to our safety and comfort, and who tended us in sickness and pain with a devotion no less beautiful or real than that of a mother for a child, can but regret that the days of such household treasures have flown, never more to return.

It has, ever since the days of one's childhood, been customary to hear the ladies of one's family deploring the shortcomings of the domestic help, bemoaning the wickedness of the cooks, the depravity of housemaids and the shocking propensities of "John the footman" or "Charles the coachman," to say nothing of that imp of darkness the page-boy. That many of these complaints were frivolous and insincere seems certain in the light of latter-day experiences, and many a worried matron of to-day who turned adrift some helpless menial for this or that breach of propriety or for some slight dereliction of duty, would give much to have that same delinquent back again, her failings notwithstanding.

If the servant question is acute in England, as we are being continually assured—and I well believe—is the case, it is no less real or serious in Mexico. Every writer who has visited the Republic, and especially the many lady authors, have

descanted upon the domestic problem; but none of them have said all that they might have said or have been able to suggest any remedy for the one great drawback which succeeds in robbing home and hotel-life of real comfort.

It may be said with truth that the best servants to be found in Mexico are the Chinese. There is here, as elsewhere, a fundamental prejudice against the yellow man (such a thing as a Chinese female servant is not to be found outside of China itself), the idea still prevailing among the majority that—

> "For ways that are dark
> And for tricks that are vain
> The Heathen Chinee is peculiar."

Personally I do not share that prejudice, having found the Chinaman in all parts of the world equal in honesty, sobriety and kindliness of heart to most servants, and infinitely superior to many. In Mexico, Chinese cooks are very often met with both in hotels and private houses, and many ladies of my acquaintance declare them to be the best obtainable. "Cheap Asiatic labour" may be denounced by the Socialist abroad and misrepresented by the ignorant Member of Parliament at home; but it would be a sad day for Mexico if the Chinamen were banished from the home of the private individual or from the ranks of the railway contractor. Orientals are welcomed in the Republic as useful and peaceable citizens, even if they are not cherished as "Christian brothers."

Servants of all classes in Mexico are growing more independent. I have the assurance of innumerable housekeepers for that. The factories and shops as well as commercial offices are bidding for female labour, and domestic service suffers accordingly. The average woman-servant is often untidy in appearance and uncertain in temper. Rarely does she evince any interest—even of the most academic description—in her daily tasks, and any—if even the mildest—reproval sends her to join the ranks of the "*revoltosas*." If a cook she spoils your expensive food; if a housemaid she ruins your good furniture; if a laundrymaid she destroys your beautiful linen—there being no finality to the damages which she accomplishes nor the worry which she occasions. The

wealthiest are just as badly off as the humblest of housekeepers, and high wages are no safeguard against bad service, dishonesty or ingratitude.

Wholesale strikes among the staffs at both hotels and at private residences are not uncommon, the servants leaving their employment without any previous warning, and being entitled by the law of the land to demand the wages due to them up to the time of their voluntary departure.

In handling their female servants, one of the greatest difficulties experienced by ladies is to induce them to wear their hair dressed. The prevailing fashion among Mexican female domestics is to allow their coal-black, well-oiled hair to flow in luxuriance down their backs, unconfined even by a single comb. Sometimes it is divided at the back, and falls down in two long, ugly plaits; but either style is unsuited to a well-ordered servant, and is strenuously objected to by most employers. The neatly-attired domestic, in simple black dress with a clean white cap and apron, is sometimes met with, especially in British and American households; but these cases are rare.

Mexican men-servants will seldom consent to wear livery, preferring to perform their duties in ordinary costume, and frequently in their shirt-sleeves. Even in some aristocratic households, such as the establishments of high Government officials, wealthy bankers and others, the indoor men-servants are found in undress, as are the coachman and footman out of livery when on the box.

In the Government offices some of the most decrepit and seedy-looking attendants are employed, being, no doubt, some worthy old pensioners, and well-trusted on account of long years' faithful service. But there would seem to be no sufficient reason why a clean collar, a respectable pair of boots and a coat free from rents and grease-spots should be incompatible with a pensioner's respectability or integrity.

As against the disadvantages in domestic servants to which I have referred, must be mentioned many instances of faithful and loyal service, and long, uninterrupted years of devotion upon the part of some Mexican dependents, especially of the *mozo* class, men who have, perhaps, grown up as children upon certain estates, and from which only actual banishment

or death could remove them. Such are still to be met with, but I am afraid that they are becoming more and more obsolete.

The Mexicans of past generations have been compared by experienced travellers to the early Egyptians, and many points of striking similarity undoubtedly exist between these two widely-separated people. No less remarkable is the similarity of this interesting race to the Indians, both in their personal habits, their appearance, and the persistency with which they follow their family callings. In India a fruit-seller is always a fruit-seller, and aims at being nothing else. The same may be said of all trades—potters, water-carriers, jugglers, masons, bakers, and undertakers. In the East it is largely a matter of caste, and no Vaisy'a (husbandman) would think of following the calling of a Sudra (agricultural labourer), any more than a Shatri'ya would wish, or be permitted, to enter the ranks of the Brahmins (the sacred order). All the thirty-six inferior classes, who are known by the different-coloured seals painted on their foreheads, follow from generation to generation the callings of their fathers.

The Mexicans, without attaching the same semi-religious importance to this congenital custom, observe to a great extent the same traditional laws. A *cargador*—the man who carries heavy furniture and luggage about the town—if he has a dozen sons will bring up each and all of them to become *cargadores*. The seller of *dulces* (sweetmeats) hands down his calling and his little tray on wheels to his male successor, if he has one ; only rarely will you see a woman selling *dulces* in Mexico. The carpenter and the mason, the butcher and the baker, the tinker and the tailor, proceed upon the same unwritten law, from father to son, from one generation to the other the immutable custom is observed.

Moreover, the same curious fact in connection with trades is to be observed in towns and villages from one end of the Republic to the other. While this town is occupied entirely with the plaiting of straw hats, in which pursuit every man, woman and child is engaged, the next one is devoted to the making of baskets. A third is composed of cotton-spinners, a fourth of makers of artificial flowers, and a fifth of manufacturers of saddlery and harness. Never will you find any one

town or village competing in the same line of industry with a close neighbour, and for the past three hundred years and more this strange observance of traditional industry has been in force. Historians record the same thing of the ancient Egyptians, and, as I have mentioned, throughout the East the custom also prevails to-day. Even in their costumes and styles of head-gear they remain faithful to their forefathers' examples, and while a certain monotony is thus undoubtedly occasioned, it serves to facilitate identification, more especially when the different trades and callings followed have their peculiar street-cries.

These latter are anything but musical, and indeed one class of street-vendor, the seller of ice-creams, which confections enjoy considerable vogue throughout Mexico, utters a long, mournful wail, which, when first heard, conveys the idea that the possessor of that voice is in mortal agony. Every one of these ice-cream vendors wears precisely the same costume, carries the same coloured pails on the head and the same tin frame with glasses in the hand, utters his cry at the same stated intervals and parades the streets at exactly the same hour every day of the week, not varying any one of his habits by a hair's breadth from one day to another. One may almost tell the time of day, indeed, by the appearance of the man, always heralded by his dismal voice, so punctual is he in his wanderings through the town. Thus firm is tradition's hold upon the Mexicans.

Courtesy with the native Mexican is inherent, whether he be peon or patrician, and even when declining to grant a request he can be as polite and gentle as a veritable Chesterfield. I have heard travellers complain that all this exhibition of courtesy is superfluous and unreal, thus disagreeing with Emerson, who declares, in his "Social Aims," that "life is not so short but that there is always time enough for courtesy." They even find fault with the Spaniard's formal expression, "This house, sir, is yours," declaring that the speech is meaningless and empty; probably nothing short of a bill-of-sale over it and its contents would satisfy them. Anyhow, the Spanish gentleman's declaration, "Su, casa, señor," is as sincere as our social greeting, "I am so glad to see you," or "I hope you are quite well," both of which expres-

sions, in the majority of cases, are pure humbug, uttered by individuals who don't care one rap whether they ever look upon our face again, and feeling not the remotest interest in our physical condition.

Considering their intercourse with foreigners and their ready assimilation of foreign manners, it is a little surprising to find how the Mexicans maintain their national courtesy and politeness. With all due respect to the foreign element in Mexico, and while acknowledging their many excellent qualities, it must freely be admitted that the majority that one meets are not of the *crème de la crème*, and consider suavity of manner and the practice of the more gentle methods of intercourse unbinding upon them. The difference between the Mexican and the Anglo-Saxon is that while the latter is as a rule polite and considerate, even he can on occasions be abject to the class he considers his "superior," the former is invariably courteous to all classes alike, and only cringes when he fancies that he has done wrong and is about to be punished.

I have witnessed the most touching acts of deference between the peons, and have sometimes yearned that such exhibitions of native politeness could be brought before the notice of those critics who condemn the peons of Mexico as a despicable people.

Young persons almost invariably kiss the hands of the more elderly in bidding them adieu, and I have seen young men respectfully raise their hats and touch with their lips the hands of the more elderly among them when parting from or meeting with them. True, the hands have mostly been dirty, and, personally, I should not have liked to have touched them; but that is mere fastidiousness, a sentiment which has little significance or vogue among the peon classes of Mexico.

Upon another occasion, while seated in a Pullman-car waiting at a country railway-station, I witnessed the arrival of a party of Indians, wild, dirty and unkempt in appearance, dressed in mere rags, and each carrying a huge bundle or a baby. They were pedlars, and of the lowest class; probably strangers to the town and entirely unaccustomed to town ways and manners. One of them, a woman, depositing her bundle upon the platform, went to the railway restaurant and purchased

a large pitcher full of pulque. Bringing this to her thirsty companions, it was first offered to the most elderly; but she declined the courtesy with a graceful wave of her hand. Still insistent, the bearer of the pitcher pressed her companion to drink, which she then did, carefully wiping the rim of the pitcher with her tattered shawl before passing it on to her neighbour. Thus it went round the circle, and at the termination of the carouse the two men of the party, who had imbibed last, bid adieu to the others, holding their battered hats in their hands, and lightly touching with their bearded lips the hands of their companions before departing. The spectacle might have amused many people, considering the grotesquely ragged appearance of the actors; but to me it was intensely pathetic, and made a deep and lasting impression upon my mind as well as serving as an object-lesson.

The love of ostentation, especially in regard to religious ceremonies, is not confined to the more wealthy classes of Mexico, any more than to those of European countries. In England, a working man has been known to expend his last shilling in giving a "first-class funeral" to his departed relative; and many a humorous tragedy of this description can be told by the average East End clergyman, whose remonstrances in the majority of cases are vain. While I was in Mexico City, the same day witnessed the lavish expenditure by two different members of the community upon religious ceremonials connected with their Church, one a baptism and the other a burial, an expenditure which I am convinced neither of them could afford.

The first was that incurred by a clerk, or "shopwalker," in the employ of a furnishing establishment, earning but a few hundred dollars a month, and who requisitioned the costly services of the Apostolic Delegate (Monsignor Randolfo) to baptise his son.

Possibly his Eminence may have graciously given his services free of charge; but the expenses involved in decorating the Church of San Hipolito with costly flowers and 3,000 extra electric lights, providing handsome purple hangings for the altar and choir, and the co-öperation of eight different priests, must have meant a heavy outlay, and one which no ordinary furniture-shop clerk could well withstand.

The second instance of extravagance was even more remarkable. Here the spendthrift was a common railway labourer, named José Reyes, who actually paid over $400 (£40) to bury his father with becoming grandeur. The coffin cost $200, the Government had to be paid $100 to enable the body to be removed out of the Federal District, and other incidental expenses amounted to $105.00 odd. The man who died was an ordinary peon, and so was the son who buried him, and paid all the expenses. The latter earned less than $1.00 (2s.) a day, and it had taken him over 1,000 days, or nearly three years, to save up the amount necessary.

There are but few countries which offer more numerous or more delightful resorts for City residents and visitors than Mexico. It may be said generally that each large City in the Republic has its own attendant suburban resort, such as Popo Park for Mexico City, Lake Chapala for Guadalajara, Topo Chico for Monterey, and charming Cuernavaca for everybody. A great many foreigners resident in the capital find its elevation, 7,349 feet above the level of the sea, somewhat trying after a few months' continuous residence, and a change to a lower altitude becomes desirable, if only for a few days. For these individuals there is, then, a variety of beautiful spots not any great distance away—if I except Lake Chapala, probably the most agreeable of any—among which to choose for a short or long stay.

Very different is this agreeable possibility to the comparative isolation of the residents of Buenos Aires, in the Argentine, who have no place to which they can fly except Mar-del-Plata, on the shore of the Rio de la Plata, an ugly, sandy and barren spot, twelve hours' train journey from the City, and whose only attraction is a gambling-hell. The Valparaiso residents have one resort only, namely Vino-del-Mar, which is also a desolate and unattractive place, and closed for six months out of the year. The Mexicans themselves, and the numerous tourists who now visit the country from all parts of the world, find an ever-changing delight in such beauty-spots as I have mentioned—Popo Park, Topo Chico and Cuernavaca; but there are many others—Tehuacán, Orizaba, Cordobá, Lake Patzcuaro, Cuáutla, etc., etc. Most of these resorts were the favourite places of residence of the old Aztec kings, the

Spanish Conquerors and the ill-fated Emperors Yturbide and Maximilian. There is nothing new about any one of them, and that fact, in my mind, constitutes one of their principal charms.

For my own part I would just as soon reside in Mexico City in the summer as in the winter months, for I have found both seasons of the year very agreeable. There is a popular notion, born of ignorance and lack of experience, that Mexico City is in a tropical region, and therefore abnormally hot in summer. As a matter of fact, a more temperate climate than that throughout the Mexican Plateau could not be found in the wide world—and let me add that I have lived under every kind of clime from Dan to Beer' Sheba. Blankets are necessary at night all through the so-called "hot-season." The early mornings are cool, crisp and invigorating, and when rain does fall, it is almost invariably in the late afternoon and passes away within an hour or two, leaving the sky free from clouds and the atmosphere almost intoxicating in its purity and freshness. The most delightful months of the year are June, July and August, September being the fag-end of the rainy-season, and usually finishing up with several wet days consecutively. For the rest of the year, the rainfall is only intermittent, and never very troublesome on the Mexican Plateau.

CHAPTER XXIV

Street nomenclature—Difficulties of identification in Mexico City—Latter-day improvements—New style of building—Avenidas and Colonias—Clubland—Jockey Club—American Club—British Club—Foreign Clubs—Native Clubs—Casino Nacional—Casino Español—Some distinguished members—Chinese clubs.

The Mexicans, like all Spanish-American nations, perpetuate in the names of their streets, squares and public places, the honoured names of their patriots, their statesmen, and great national events in their history. In every Spanish-speaking country in the Americas you will find the "Cinco de Mayo" (5th of May) distinguished by at least one and probably several streets thus named; while warriors, both military and naval, have all their memories kept green by the busy thoroughfares being named after them. In Buenos Aires there is the Calle Bartolomé Mitré; in Valparaiso and Santiago the Calle O'Higgins; in Venezuela, Uruguay, Peru and Ecuador, the number of streets named "Trente-Tres" (*i.e.*, Thirty-three), called after the body of patriots who helped to free those Colonies from the thraldom of the Spanish Crown, is strikingly large.

In Mexico the custom of naming thoroughfares has been singularly erratic, and it would seem that the privilege accorded to the civic authorities or the local government have been greatly abused in the past, with the result that in Mexico City particularly the greatest difficulty has been experienced by strangers in finding any one locality, and any assistance from residents has been just as hard to obtain. Heretofore the districts of the City have been divided into North and South, or East and West, with numbers and alphabetical denominations attached. Thus, one would have

to find out "Calle Sur 36 A" (say "South Street 36 A"), or "Calle Juarez Sur B 12"; while in other localities each separate block of buildings had its individual name or the same name perpetuated with Nos. 1, 2, 3, etc., etc., for each block and a number for each separate house. The most busy and important street in Mexico City, the Calle San Francisco, was divided into "1° San Francisco," "2° San Francisco," and "3° San Francisco," each being numbered from "1 to 20," or whatever number of houses the block contained, the odd numbers on one side and the even on the other. Additionally, one had to struggle with "½" and "¼" on the numbers, "inside" and "outside," all contributing considerably to the general confusion, which was not lessened by every house in the City having an identification number running into the thousands. A residence, say, situated in the Calle Liverpool, might be "No. 5," but it would also bear upon its portals in huge figures "No. 1768." Even old residents in the City found the practice of thus numbering the buildings a great trouble, and new-comers were bewildered from the moment they arrived until the day that they left.

Fortunately all this confusion is being abolished, and in a short while, if the improvement, indeed, has not already become general, the street names of Mexico City will be simple and easily identified. All old name-plates are being removed, and the new ones affixed in their place. Proper names will be substituted for those of unpronounceable Indian origin, and such appellations as "The Street of the Holy Ghost," "Body of Christ Avenue," and "The Street of the Immaculate Conception," will no doubt become things of the past.

Some of the most astounding names upon street-corners confront the visitor, calculated indeed to shock him or her not a little if possessed — as I trust the majority of my readers are—of religious feelings and due respect for sacred names. For instance, one may see in Mexico to-day such signs as these: "The Hang-out of John the Baptist," "The Retreat of the Holy Ghost," "The Delight of the Apostle," "The Retreat of the Holy Virgin," "The Sanctuary," "The Place where Christ Had a Good Time." Many of these names adorn the horrible pulque-shops which abound in the

RAILWAYS OF MEXICO.—The Buenavista Terminus, Mexico City; belonging to the Central Railway.—*see p.* 258.

RAILWAYS OF MEXICO.—The Inter-oceanic Station, City of Puebla belonging to the National lines of Mexico.—*see p.* 281.

cities of the Republic. Others are less blasphemous and more suggestive of the establishments which they adorn, such as the "Seventh Heaven of Delight," "A Dream of the Beautiful Moon," the "Land of the Lotus," the "Delight of Bacchus," the "Food of the Gods," and "A Night of Pure Delight." Several grocery and dry-goods stores, all of which bear some distinctive name or other, are known as the Delight, the Springtime, the Progress, the Future, the Great Cheap Place, the Bargain, the 20th Century, the Iron Palace, the Citadel, the Port of London, the City of Paris or the Heart's Content.

In the east end of the City, there are still some few thoroughfares named after animals—thus, "The Rats' Alley," "The Dogs' Lane," etc., etc., which are neither harmonious nor attractive.

The new order of street nomenclature embraces the designation of the thoroughfares after well-known and distinguished statesmen, such as Juarez, Porfirio Diaz, Comonfort, Limantour, Escandon, etc. The City has been further divided into zones, belonging to the Federal Government, and a neat but distinct name-plate will be attached gradually to every corner. The electric-light standards, which are erected in every street of the City of any importance, have been utilised to designate routes of tram-lines, railways, telephones, electric-light, gas-light, etc. Thus, red indicates the Mexican Telephone Co.; red and white the Mexican Electric Co.; white and yellow the National Electric Co.; green and red the Mexican Gas and Light Co.; blue and yellow the Mexican Central Railway; blue and white the Interoceanic Railway; green the National Railway; brown the Federal District Railway; blue and red the Hydro-Electric Co.; and pale rose-colour the Knight Electric Light and Power Co. Besides being a clear indication of the various lines, the bright colours, neatly painted on the poles, lend an additional cheerfulness to the streets and open spaces.

All main avenues are now named and numbered consecutively right through, as is done in all European and American cities, and any public building which occupies a space there will bear the name of the particular avenue. Thus, the Avenue wherein stands the Palace of Justice is

known as "Avenida del Palacio de Justicia." Nothing could be more simple nor more sensible.

Some of the modern avenues in Mexico City are in every way worthy of the names which have been bestowed upon them. The Avenida del Cinco de Mayo is already half-filled with stately buildings, among which the Mutual Life and the Palestina structures take prominence, while a third, constructed for La Mexicana Life Insurance, will be a landmark for many years to come. Above all, however, will be the superb new National Theatre, now undergoing construction. It will undoubtedly be one of the very finest edifices of its kind, vieing with the Opera Houses at Paris and Vienna and La Scala at Milan.

With the exception of Santiago (Chile), no Spanish-American city possesses more Clubs than that of Mexico. Carlyle had but a poor opinion of "clubs" in general, and probably that cynic would have thought little more of those of Mexico City. But the members thereof find them very agreeable and patronise them largely, as well as extending their hospitality to all strangers who come within their gates. Clubs are as popular to-day as they were in the days of the Egyptians, the Persians, the Greeks and the Romans. They are about the first thing that the Anglo-Saxon race concern themselves with when establishing themselves among foreigners. No doubt the main idea of the "club" was, as Carlyle tells us in his "Frederick the Great," the outcome of the laws of chivalry; and if modern institutions can make but small pretence to follow in the same direction, sojourners in a strange land would find their lot extremely dull and uninteresting if the modern club, defective as it may be, were non-existent. The loss would be felt no less by the many travellers and birds of passage who nowadays flit from country to country and from town to town around the wide world, and who, provided their credentials are sound and their manner moderately agreeable, are extended a welcome everywhere by their own countrymen or by those of some other land whose hospitable walls shelter them during their sojourn, whether it be long or short.

It is not only for the higher classes—the more intellectual, cultured or wealthy—that Mexico City finds club accom-

modation. Almost every grade has its *rendezvous* and its recreation-room, the interests of practically all classes being represented. All the foreign colonies have houses, the Spaniards, the Americans, the British, the Germans, the French and others, these establishments being entirely social and recreative, politics forming absolutely no part of their proceedings. Indeed, that is one of the strong points in favour of Mexico's foreign population—augmenting day by day in both quality and quantity. By common assent all abstain from interfering in the politics of the country which shelters them, and thus do they show their great, good common sense.

For the young and frequently impecunious clerk the club-house in a foreign land is a great benefit. Here, although, perhaps, tempted to drink rather more than he should and to spend more than he can afford upon reciprocating hospitalities, he finds himself able to read the best books and magazines without it costing him anything, to eat good dinners and drink good wines at moderate prices, and to find plenty of companions of a congenial character without having to haunt public places. Moreover, if he be a man of moderate means only, he is pretty certain to find others similarly placed, and ready to fall in with his ideas of economy and modest habits. As a matter of fact, the member with a restricted income enjoys the same facilities and meets with the same amount of attention—not altogether of the best, I may say, in Mexican Clubs—as the more wealthy among the members. The real democracy of Mexican Club life is as apparent as in New York itself.

Taking into consideration the tips which he saves by dining at his club instead of at restaurants; the reduction of from 15 to 25 per cent. upon the cost of his wines, spirits or mineral waters; the ability to conduct all his private or other business there, if he chooses, thus obviating the necessity for an office; and the free use of all necessary stationery, etc., etc., a clubman should find a decided economy in living, to say nothing of the undoubted pleasures of a luxurious and comfortable home.

Of native Clubs there are probably some fifty or more, such as social, medical, legal, literary, artistic and dramatic,

while, as I have said, almost all other classes of the community, the butchers, the bakers and the candlestick makers, have their clubs and their weekly or monthly assemblies. Music, dancing and sporting associations have theirs; and altogether the Mexicans are a very "clubbable" people, and pass nearly all their spare time in each other's society. Even the ladies have their particular *rendezvous*, there being two or three women's clubs and numerous teachers' associations. Of the numerous Church and Jesuit organisations I know but little, for the members are, naturally, very averse to outside introductions, and the stranger is but seldom invited to their meetings.

In point of importance and stateliness, the Jockey Club, is *facile princeps*. It inhabits a superb old Spanish house in the Calle San Francisco, the principal and most fashionable thoroughfare in the whole city, and it is considered the most aristocratic Club in Mexico. To be elected a member, if only for a few weeks, is considered a distinct compliment, and is much appreciated by foreigners of all nationalities. The whole exterior of the building, which possesses one of the most superb stone staircases to be seen anywhere, is covered with white and blue-coloured tiles and beautifully carved stonework. Some of the most famous names in Mexico are associated with the foundation of the Jockey Club, such, for instance, as General Pedro Rincon Gallardo (the Mexican Minister to the Court of St. James's), Señores Francisco Algara y Cervantes, Francisco Zamora, Manuel R. Rubio, Manuel Soavedra and the Hon. José Yves Limantour, Minister of Finance, who is the President of the institution.

The Casino Nacional is another celebrated club, having upon its members' list the names of most of the distinguished men of Mexico for the last quarter-of-a-century. Its first President was Romero Rubio, the father of the most charming lady in the Republic—the wife of President Porfirio Diaz, and himself a very distinguished and amiable diplomat. Sebastian Camacho, a very deeply-respected and enormously wealthy banker and financier, Pablo Macedo, Alfredo Chavero, Antonio Pliego Perez, and many other equally well-known men, were formerly distinguished as Presidents of this Club.

The Casino Español, in Esperitu Santo, is perhaps as fine

a building in every way as the Jockey Club, and architecturally there is probably but little to choose between them. The Spanish Colony is the richest of any in Mexico, and it is but right that they should have a lordly pleasure-house. There are over 700 members, and the finances of the establishment are practically inexhaustible. Among its more prominent members are Señores de la Torre (son-in-law of the President of the Republic), Mendoza Cortina, Ricardo Sains, José Mario Bermejillo, Pedro Suiñiaga, Telésforo Garcia, Antonio Bosagoiti, Saturnino Santo, Delfino Sanchez, Ramon Fernandez and the President, Valentin Elcoro. There is a second Spanish Club, having a membership of 800, occupying a building at the corners of the Calles Monéda and Seminario. The King of Spain is one of the members.

The British Club, which has its house in a former private residence of some Spanish grandee, but much modified to meet present requirements, opens its hospitable doors to all subjects of his Britannic Majesty. Within its cosy quarters one may always feel certain of meeting some "good fellow," and of an evening its walls re-echo with the merry laugh and the jolly jest, for the British community of Mexico City are a jovial lot, and make the best of life and of everything. On frequent occasions the Club holds "Smokers," and no more agreeable evening can be passed anywhere than at one of these "impromptu" entertainments, where everything is so admirably arranged beforehand. That, at any rate, is sufficiently "Irish" to pass for British. The musical programmes are invariably good, and the company even better.

The American Club, which last year went into new and very handsome quarters in Independencia, is a delightfully attractive house, well managed and usually well filled by good-natured, hearty and hospitable representatives of the Stars and Stripes. Probably the Membership of the American is among the largest in the Republic, and if all the members were to take it into their heads to assemble at the same hour on a given day, possibly many of them would have to find accommodation on the roof. Although called the "American" Club, as a matter of fact there are a good many members of other nationalities on the list, and very comfortable they find their quarters.

The German Club occupies some handsome rooms at the corner of Colegio de Niños and Independencia. The same kind of *patio*, which forms so great an attraction at the Jockey Club, may be found here, the trees and flowers giving an air of luxury and beauty which the members and their many guests thoroughly appreciate. The reading-rooms, billiard-rooms, dining-room, bar, library and ball-room are all of handsome dimensions, and in the last named are held a number of agreeable social entertainments during the course of the year.

The French Club is on Calle Palma, and also has a fine *patio*, and all the necessary accommodation to make it a comfortable and attractive place of resort. The French element has of late years become exceedingly influential, and many of the members of the community have amassed considerable fortunes, principally through banking and finance. Very attractive and well attended entertainments are given here by the members to their friends, and on the "14th July," the great National French holiday, the whole Club is lavishly decorated from top to bottom. With their natural good taste and innate courteous hospitality, the French make as excellent hosts and charming companions in Mexico as they do everywhere else.

Even the Chinese, who form no inconsiderable or unworthy part of the heterogeneous collection of foreigners in Mexico, have their Clubs, there being two in the City of Mexico alone. One is at the Plazuéla Tarasquillo, and the other at 1015, 3A Calle de Colon. The appointments of these houses are thoroughly comfortable, and the conduct of the various members above reproach. The first-named club has the countenance of the Chinese Chargé d'Affaires, Liang Hsun, who, indeed, opened it in March of last year. There are, at present, between 300 and 400 members. Being very fond of weird, soft music, as may be heard in their own Flowery Land, one of the principal attractions at the Chinese clubs are the hidden orchestras which play during dinner hours and in the evenings. The effect of this curious, concealed music is singularly soothing and delightful, and visitors who have once listened to its charm are always ready and anxious to repeat the experience.

CHAPTER XXV

Hospitals and charitable institutions—Federal and State control—Mexico City's principal hospitals and charities—The American hospital—Doctors and physicians—Fees charged—Public places of amusement—Theatres—Music-halls—Games and pastimes—Golf—Spanish ball—Bowling—Mexico City teams.

Had Oliver Wendell Holmes, the famous American essayist and unconventional humorist, known anything about the conduct of hospitals, especially those to be found in the Republic of Mexico, he never would have allowed himself to write: "I firmly believe that if the whole *materia medica* could be sunk to the bottom of the sea, it would be better for mankind and all the worse for the fishes."

It is not unusual for great writers to scoff at the medical profession, at least until such time as they may require their services; and then occasionally they change their opinions. Certainly no one who has had any experience of the merciful and beneficent institutions having for their object the care of the sick and the dying would join in this senseless condemnation, and might even feel some indignation at its utterance.

Well-managed hospitals and many free dispensaries exist throughout the Republic, and both the Federal and State Governments look well after the bodily ailments of the poorer classes. Upon many of the large haciendas, likewise, medical service is provided free; while upon some others a small fee, amounting to a few centavos only, is demanded from the poorer patients, so as to prevent any abuse of the privilege taking place. Usually, the peon will not call in a doctor except in extreme cases, believing more in the efficacy of the priest than of the medico.

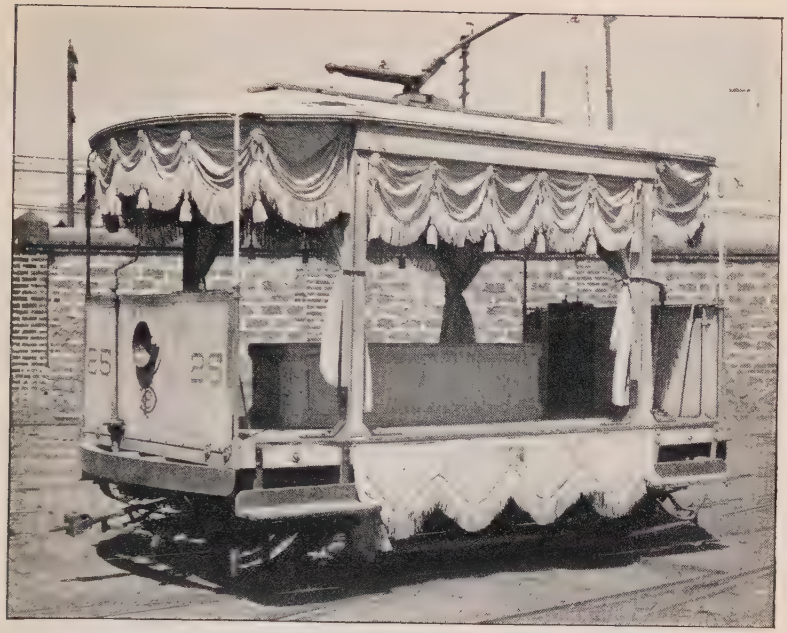
The principal hospitals in the City of Mexico are the Concepcion Beistigui, the Hospital del Divino Salvador, the

Hospital de Jésus Nazareno, the Hospital Municipal Juarez, the Casa de Maternidad, La Cuna, the Hospital Morelos, the Hospital de San Andrés, the Hospital de San Hipólito and the Hospicio de Pobres (the building of which has lately been demolished and the hospital moved elsewhere). Most of these establishments were originally founded by pious and charitable individuals during the time of the Spanish occupation, but they have since passed into the hands of the municipalities, by whom they are maintained and conducted. Perhaps the oldest of all is the Hospital de Jésus Nazareno, founded by Herñan Cortes in 1590, and almost entirely supported by money from his own purse. The Hospital del Divino Salvador was established in 1698, for the care of mad women, and has been in use for this purpose ever since.

La Cuna is a foundling hospital, and was established by Archbishop Lorenzaga in 1766, being supported by his alms as long as he lived, even when he had left Mexico and had returned to Spain. The Hospicio de Pobres is largely patronized, its main support coming from the funds or the profits of the Public Lottery, which, no doubt, indirectly helps to bring many of its votaries sooner or later to the poor-house.

The American Hospital, a comfortable building situated well away from the traffic, is an admirably conducted institution, an immense boon to the community at large; for although called the "American" Hospital, it admits and tenders patients of all nationalities. The best attention and most skilful treatment are to be met with there. Patients pay what they can afford; and so well are they looked after that the majority are loath to leave its cleanly, comfortable, and cheerful roof. The terms are reasonable, and the accommodation provided is the best of its kind. I can only compare the American Hospital in Mexico City to that other admirable institution, the British Hospital in Buenos Aires, Argentina, the two establishments having much in common, both in the character of their management and their popularity.

The medical profession in Mexico is efficiently represented, not alone by the native doctors, the great majority of whom are both cultured and competent men, but by a large number of graduates from the United States. Taken as a whole, I know no country where the practice of surgery and general



MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS.—Type of modern Funeral Car.—*see pp.* 232-6.

MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS.—Type of Passenger Shelter.—*see pp.* 232-236.

medicine is more thoroughly-well carried out. Moreover, the fees charged are extremely moderate, the usual medical fee being $2.00 (4s.) or, if the attendance be at night, $3.00 (6s.). In a great many cases the doctors attend the poor without asking or expecting any remuneration, and a great deal of kindness is experienced from the large body of practitioners to be found in the Republic.

I cannot but compare this state of affairs with that prevalent in Brazil. Here not only are the majority of Brazilian doctors grossly ignorant of the first essentials of their profession, but they are permitted by law to demand whatever fees they please, and even to refuse to give their services without prepayment. I remember one practitioner who for three attendances, where no special skill or treatment was demanded or granted, asked a fee of £5. He assured me that but for the fact that I was "a friend of a friend of his" his fee would have been £15.

In Mexico my medical attendant at the termination of seven visits, some of which had extended well over an hour, asked me but $14.00 (say £1 8s.), or at the rate of 4s. a visit. This fee did not include any dispensing; but then neither did that paid to my Brazilian attendant. In the one case, also, the doctor was a highly-qualified graduate of Columbia, U.S.A., and a gentleman; while in the other it was a case of a very ordinary practitioner and—a Brazilian.

The theatres of Mexico City, if not perhaps numerous in proportion to the inhabitants, are found sufficient; and, when the new and magnificent building, the National Theatre, now being erected, is completed, which will be in 1910, the Capital will have about the finest and most luxurious play-house to be found in any part of the world. The Teatro Principal, situated in a business street and with a far too narrow entrance, has existed since 1753, undergoing several alterations, including an entirely new façade and a glass awning. The performances given here are not first-class, neither are the audiences; but the place is well worth visiting as an example of a real Mexican play-house, unaffected in any way by the encroachment of foreign ideas or of foreign compositions.

The Teatro Renacimiento, located in the Calle de Puerta Falsa de San Andrés, is the most fashionable play-house at

present, and will probably rank always as a favourite theatre among the *élite* of Mexican society. Here are performed Italian and French opera, and high-class Mexican and foreign comedies. The seating capacity of the house is about 1,900. The Teatro Arbeu, situated in the Calle San Felipé, is a tolerably modern house, dating from 1875. It is frequently used by American theatrical Companies, and is fairly comfortable; the acoustics are tolerably good.

The prices of admission to Mexican theatres are based upon the number of acts which constitute the representation. It is possible to pay for the whole performance or for such portions of it as one may select. The prices vary, but average about 25 centavos (6d.) an act, or *tanda;* and a money-taker passes through the alleys where the audience are seated and collects from each one the amounts due between the acts. All sorts of refreshments, sometimes supplied by very soiled and tattered attendants, are offered during the interludes, while drinks are consumed at a bar located outside the auditorium. Smoking is freely indulged in in all parts of the house, and the curious spectacle is presented of the men donning their hats immediately the curtain descends, reminding one strongly of the scene in the House of Commons during question time, or in a Court of Justice, directly the presiding Judge has disappeared into his private room.

Besides the theatres there are several concert and music halls, circuses, panoramas, and biograph shows; while, of late months, some enterprising Americans have erected a sort of Earl's Court show, upon the grounds of the beautiful Avenida de Chapultepec, which they call "Luna Park," and where merry-go-rounds, switchback railways, peep-shows, etc., are indulged in amid the shrill and discordant noises which usually accompany entertainments of this kind.

It seems regrettable, upon purely sentimental grounds, that a concession should have been granted for this form of amusement, since the neighbourhood is becoming rapidly a high-class residential one, and is situated in the immediate vicinity of the one fashionable rendezvous of the City. It is as if Barnum and Bailey's "Greatest Show on Earth" or Lord George Sanger's Circus were permitted to encamp in Hyde Park, or to erect their tents within the sacred enclosure of Belgrave Square.

Probably, had the matter been referred to the public as an *arbiter elegantiarum*, the concession would never have been granted.

Practically every city and town in the Republic boasting of a population of over 10,000 inhabitants has its own theatre. Some of the buildings, such as those at Guanajuato, Guadalajara, Parral and Chihuahua, are substantially stone-built and elaborately ornamented, costing anything from $30,000 to $100,000 (say, from £3,000 to £10,000) apiece. Unfortunately, except when a first-class opera or theatrical troupe visits the towns, the houses remain closed, and this means that sometimes they are unopened for a year or so at the time. For the poorer classes the theatres would seem to have but little attraction, although Mexicans are keen and appreciative critics of good music and clever dramas. But they prefer the excitement of the bull-ring, where also the prices are lower and the length of the performance usually greater. The Circus, likewise, secures more patronage than the theatre, and while there are usually three or four circus troupes touring the Republic at the same time, they would all appear to do well, judging from the repeated visits which they pay.

The game of ball, known as "Frontons," is very popular with the more educated classes, while football has of late caught on amazingly in the City of Mexico, but it is somewhat erratically played, and rather irrespective of the closest Association rules and regulations. Races at the Indianilla and Peñon courses are held under the direction of the Racing Association and of the Mexican Jockey Club. They are not very first-class, but the betting is attractive, and is freely indulged in.

Golf is a very popular game in Mexico, and in the month of February 1905, six prominent professionals from the United States visited the Republic for ten days, taking turns at teaching local players how the fine Scotch game should be played. The champions were Willie Anderson, holder of the open championship of the United States three times; Gilbert Nichols, runner-up in 1904 contest; Bernard Nichols, western champion; Alex and Willie Smith, two exceedingly graceful and accomplished players, and George Lawson of Redlands, California. Each year a tournament is held in Mexico City,

and this is attended by nearly every golfer from different parts of the Republic, and by many prominent players from the United States. Liberal cash prizes are given, and local amateurs are poised with professional players, the matches attracting a great deal of public interest.

The principal racing track in the City of Mexico is the Peralvillo, and the course is under the jurisdiction and supervision of the Jockey Club, which occupies a fine building in the Calle San Francisco. The Racing Committee of the Club have direct control, and are nominated by the Committee of the Club. Until recent years, the efforts of the Club to instil any permanent life into horse racing proved abortive; and in 1900 it came to a standstill altogether. In that year it was found impossible to hold any Spring or Autumn meeting, while the grandstand at Indianilla, after existing for several years with more or less success, was torn down. A new racing track is at present in course of construction at the favourite suburb of Chapultepec, and no doubt the future of the sport under the new auspices, and with the increasing number of English-speaking residents attracted to Mexico City, is brighter to-day than it has ever been before.

The game of Spanish-Ball is the national recreation of Spain. In Mexico City it is played in a large court or *fronton* known as Fronton Nacional, in the Calle Iturbide near the Avenida Juarez. The players meet on Tuesdays, Thursdays, Saturdays, and, of course, Sundays, as well as on all public holidays or *fiestās*, of which there are a considerable number during the year. The game commences at 3 p.m. and 8 p.m., and the public are admitted at prices ranging from $1.00 to $2.00, the seats being numbered and reserved. Boxes cost anything between $5.00 and $10.00. Heavy betting takes place on the game, and large sums of money not infrequently change hands.

Bowling is much played by the British and American elements, but so far has made only moderate headway in the esteem of the Mexicans themselves. The game is played in much about the same way all over the world, and I need hardly say at one time it was the great national game in England.

The following teams form the League in Mexico City:

Independents, National Railroads, Bachelors, Mexico Mine and Smelter Supply Co., Mexicans, Insurance men, Mexican Central Railway, Bankers, Professional men, and Directors of the Young Men's Christian Association (who really established the first bowling alleys in the City). Matches are held three times weekly.

It is only within the ordinary course of events that wherever Americans predominate automobilism should reign triumphant. Americans far outstrip other foreigners in number, wealth and influence in Mexico, and consequently some of the finest motor-cars belong to them, although the opulent Mexicans, always ready to follow a good lead, run them very closely in regard to the excellence of their machines. Mexico City, indeed, offers great inducement to use motors, since the roadways are generally in first-class condition, there are no speed-limits once outside the city boundary, and a number of fine runs through the city and out to the open country being available, while a superb stretch of road from Mexico City to Toluca, a distance of some 73 kilometres, is a favourite resort for those who like to make the pace and at the same time enjoy some ravishing scenery. Another road is now being built from Mexico City to Puébla, about 30 miles.

One of the handsomest machines, a superb 28 h.p. Mercedes, is owned by the President, who makes good use of it. It was a present to his Excellency from an admirer.

The first automobile house was opened by the firm of Charles L. Seeger, in May 1901, and since then numerous firms have been launched upon the same profitable business. Careering about the City, in all the colours of the rainbow, may be seen Mercedes, Panhards, Pope-Toledos, Cadillacs, Fiats, Pope-Hartfords, Ramblers, Oldsmobiles, Reas, Duryeas, White steam-cars, Franklins, Napiers, Wintons, and a number of makes unknown as yet to fame. Owing to the large number of accidents which have occurred in the City, the Governor of the Federal District has recently introduced some strict regulations as to limit of speed, leaving cars unattended in the streets and carrying conspicuous number-plates, which are, moreover, being rigorously enforced. Infringement does not mean merely a fine, but imprisonment, and in some cases for a sufficiently unpleasant period.

CHAPTER XXVI

Mexican City tramways—Early concessions—British company formed—Wernher, Beit and Co.'s interests—System described—Increased mileage—Track—Plant, rolling-stock—General Manager resigns—W. W. Wheatly's services—Some former officials.

The first tramway launched in the Republic of Mexico was in the year 1856, the undertaking being in the hands of a group of influential but very inexperienced Mexicans, who, for years, struggled in vain to make a financial success of their enterprise. It was not, however, until 1890 that the wealthy South African firm of Wernher, Beit and Co. entered Mexican business circles, and formed a limited liability company to take over the greater part of the existing tramway system, which they gradually electrified and started upon its subsequently highly successful career. Fresh construction and development proceeded in all directions, the company being efficiently represented in the Republic by Mr. Breitmeyer. One by one new electric traction-lines and extensions into the several beautiful suburbs of Mexico City were opened to public traffic, and to-day there are few parts of the city which one cannot reach by electric car or by one of the different railway termini, of which there are now 5 situated in various localities. So much money was expended on the improvements of the system, that I fear little went into the pockets of the shareholders, especially those holding the ordinary shares; for since 1900, when a distribution of 3 per cent. dividend took place, the ordinary shareholders received nothing. Just at the period when it might have been supposed that the increased facilities afforded and the largely augmented revenue would have resulted in something like a further modest distribution taking place, the tramways were sold, lock, stock and barrel to a new set of owners, a powerful

Syndicate of Canadian financiers already in possession of the Mexican Light and Power Co. of Mexico City, and who have since extended their holdings to Puébla, their system to-day covering 27 kilometres of street railway of standard gauge, but single track.

The tramway system in operation in Mexico City consists of about 160 miles of track, of which 90 are operated by electric traction, 13 by steam, and 57 by animal-traction. That, at any rate, was the position of affairs when the new owners came into possession; but I understand since that date several additional mule-drawn lines have been electrified, while further extensions have taken place in other directions.

It is now proposed to expend several million dollars upon improving the roads, rails and rolling-stock, and the extension of further lines; while it is intended, if possible, to consolidate into one central company the whole of the tramways of the City of Mexico.

The Mexican Consolidated Electric Co., Ltd., which is the designation of the new enterprise, was incorporated in London towards the middle of last year, the capital being placed at $8,000,000 (gold) (£1,600,000). The scope of the company's operations, with which there is no competition, may be gauged from the fact that the district over which they operate covers an area of about 600 square miles, and has to-day a population of something like 650,000, a number which is continually increasing. Very considerable economies will, for the future, be effected in regard to the motive power used, since the same operating company owns the vast electric power station at Necaxa, which supplies the whole City of Mexico with its electric light and power.

The tramway company at present owns a little over 600 cars, including electric and mule, and a considerable number of new electric cars are on order. The newest type, which was constructed from a plan made by the late General Manager of the line, Mr. W. W. Wheatly, possesses many excellent features, which cannot be met with in any other part of the world. In every respect regarding comfort, light, and accommodation, the cars of the Mexican Electric Tramways are the best that I have seen. The passenger traffics have increased in a consistently satisfactory manner, and in

view of the great amount of new building going on in every direction, especially towards the suburbs, there can be no question that these traffics will continue to augment year by year. The following figures show the kind of progressive movement that has taken place during the past four or five years :

Year.	Number of Passengers.	Nett Profits earned.
		$
1901	26,709,225	825,459
1902	31,132,032	961,958
1903	36,478,584	1,178,958
1904	42,602,194	1,393,711
1905	47,746,002	1,465,731
1906	50,000,000	1,724,000

I am not in possession of the figures for the current year, but I have every reason to believe that they will show a very high increase upon those of the preceding 12 months.

The Tramway Company conduct about 90 per cent. of the funerals which take place in Mexico City, and, I am sorry to say, the death-rate is a very heavy one. Funeral cars and their trailers carrying the mourners are met with at all times of the day *en route* to the Pantéon de Dolores, the public cemetery, and this traffic proves highly remunerative to the Tramway Company. During the past few months the entire funeral service of the Company has undergone a radical change, mainly instituted by Mr. Wheatly before he resigned the position of General Manager.

Elsewhere will be found illustrations of a funeral-car drawn by mules and an electrically propelled car, both of which are still run by the Company. To-day practically all the old hearses (which are always open with the coffin fully exposed to view) and funeral cars have been withdrawn, and the service of the Company generally improved almost out of recognition. As an instance of what has been done, I may say that the old, shabby silk hats worn by mutes in many different countries, and familiar to the public in this conservative land for years, have been consigned to the dust-heap. The motor-men who drive the funeral cars, as well as the attendants, are attired in neat mourning uniforms, with black caps having a gold band around them, and a narrow gold braid upon the uniform, to relieve its extreme sombreness. Even a

MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS.—Ordinary passenger car.

MEXICO CITY TRAMWAYS.—Interior of passenger car.

barber's shop has been instituted by the Company, where all the funeral car employés are shaved free of charge by a professional barber, so that upon their journey they may appear both clean and wholesome. Their shoes are likewise blacked free of charge, and they are encouraged in every way to present a smart appearance.

I have referred to the services rendered to the Company by Mr. W. W. Wheatly, whose resignation from the position of General Manager towards the beginning of this year (February 1st) was received with very general regret. Mr. Wheatly had been manager for 3 years, and as evidence of the high esteem in which he was held by the British company owning the lines, at the general meeting of the Mexico Electric Tramways Co., Ltd. (before its final dissolution), Sir Charles Euan Smith, the Chairman of the Board of Directors, paid a high tribute to the services of Mr. Wheatly, accompanying his observations with the substantial addition of a cheque for £3,000.

Among the earliest improvements made by Mr. Wheatly during his control of the system was the establishment of the present electric signal station at the Zocalo, by means of which hundreds of cars are taken out of that place according to a schedule and dispatched to their various destinations throughout the Federal District, the whole proceeding with the utmost quietness and orderliness, and absolutely faultlessly. During Mr. Wheatly's management street accidents were reduced to a minimum, as the safety of passengers invariably demanded his closest attention. On all lines time schedules were improved, and the manner of handling large crowds on national and religious feast days was brought to a point of perfection.

Mr. Wheatly's resignation was accompanied by the simultaneous departure of Mr. James A. Pierce, General Superintendent of the Tramway system, and who, having been connected with Mr. Wheatly for many years in various capacities both in the U.S.A. and Mexico, resigned so as to join him in his new enterprise, the Industrial Engineering and Supply Co., of which I make mention elsewhere. Mr. J. W. Sherwood, Assistant to the General Manager; Mr. A. B. Wells, Superintendent of the 1st Division; Mr. John Moore, Assistant-Superintendent of the 1st Division; and Mr. Frank

Loza, Chief Dispatcher at the Zocalo, all handed in their resignations upon the institution of the new management.

In the City of Puébla active preparations are in hand for electrifying the whole of the tramway system, under the auspices of the Mexican Light and Power Co., who have the monopoly here, as they have in Mexico City. No doubt, in course of time electric traction will be introduced into other States, such as Guadalajara, Oaxaca, etc., which are at present served only by mule-drawn vehicles. This latter class of traction is prevalent in nearly every town of importance throughout the Republic, some lines being from three to four miles in length, at which distance from the cities several railway stations are situated, notably in the case of Leon and Cordoba.

As a general rule, the tramcars, although of a cheap and unpretentious character, are found to be clean, comparing favourably with those of a similar and even "superior" class in the Argentine and Brazil. In both these latter Republics many of the cars are so filthy that any passenger having regard for his personal comfort and safety would hesitate to ride in them. In no case in Mexico have I seen anything to complain of in the way of lack of cleanliness. The mule-flesh, also, is of a higher quality than that in either of the Republics I have referred to. Without any compulsion from the police, the owners of the tram-mules keep them in thoroughly good order, the animals presenting the appearance of being well-fed and cared for.

In the City of Guanajuato, the Tramway Co. has hitherto driven a flourishing trade, since every passenger has from necessity to make the journey from the railway terminus at Marfil by this means to the City of Guanajuato, the tram-fare being 25 cents. (6d.) for a distance of four miles.

Owing to the influence of powerful vested interests in the City of Guanajuato, very severe opposition to the advent to the railway has up till lately succeeded in keeping the scheme in subjection. The spirit of progress, however, has now proved too strong, and the Guanajuato tramways' monopoly has none too soon been broken down by the advent of the new branch of the Central Railway, which is now carrying its line from Marfil right into the heart of the city.

CHAPTER XXVII

Sport in Mexico—Wild-fowl shooting—Varieties of small game—Wholesale destruction of ducks—Favourable localities—Tarpon fishing—Mexican and Florida waters compared—Notable catches—Big-game—Bear—Deer—Peccary—Wild-cat—Jaguar—Mountain lion—A good day's sport—Cock-fighting—Value of birds—Methods of training.

The time will undoubtedly come when sportsmen from all parts of the world will regard an annual visit to Mexico of as much importance as bear-hunting in the Rockies, wild-game shooting in Africa, or tiger-shooting in India. Game is found practically all over Mexico, but naturally local conditions are such that certain districts offer far greater attractions to hunters than others. In considering the sport of the country, it may be advisable to divide it into three sections—namely, fowl, fish, and big-game. In regard to the former, I know of no place in the Americas where such an immense number of wild-fowl congregate: pelican, swan, goose, brant and duck of every variety, snipe, curlew, and sandhill crane are found by the millions. In one district, namely, that of Lake Chapala in the State of Jalisco, hundreds of thousands of duck are shot every year, and sport is here so cheap and so easy that it is a marvel to me that it is not more largely indulged in than it is. I feel certain that if the average American or Englishman knew of the magnificent sport awaiting his gun in Mexico, little could keep him from participating in it. Neither does it vary much from year to year, the breeding of the fowl being so regular that fine sport may always be depended upon.

A very favourite way of hunting ducks and geese is by stalking them from a canoe. The rushes make it easy to approach the feeding birds, while their tameness and their abundance permit of a very large number of flocks being stalked in the course of a day. About twenty miles south of

San Bartolo, in the State of San Luis Potosi, there are some swamps formed by water from large springs, and here during the winter season countless numbers of aquatic birds congregate. No license or permit is necessary to shoot them, but so little interest is evinced in this sport that the birds are permitted to multiply indefinitely, and amount in number almost to a nuisance. Somewhat further eastward, in the foot-hills between the mountains and the Gulf of Mexico, may be found a veritable sportsman's paradise, for here every kind of game is to be met with, especially pheasants, of which there are five varieties, varying in size from a pigeon to a turkey. There is no close season in Mexico, and shooting can be carried on at any time and in all seasons of the year, while sportsmen are allowed to bring their guns and a limited amount of ammunition free of duties at the border.

Of quail there are some six or seven varieties all belonging to the partridge family. The bob-white or American quail is found on the river bottoms and prairies of the Rio Grande, where both the feed and the cover suit it. This bird prefers the neighbourhood of human habitations. The blue Mexican quail is somewhat shyer, and is more at home in the sage-bush thickets of the sheep and goat ranges, where he displays an astuteness and shyness in keeping out of range of the shot-gun that baffle many a shooter.

Massena partridge, an extremely beautiful and somewhat rare bird, is also to be found in the foot-hills of the mountain ranges that border the Rio Grande Valley, and usually in the most solitary and desolate localities, where man but seldom ventures. In the neighbourhood of Durango another variety of partridge, much resembling the bob-white, is occasionally met with, its habitat being on the rocky pine mountains, where the blue quail is never seen, and usually found in small coveys. On the peninsula of La Baja California, the handsome valley quail of California abounds, while in the State of Guanajuato a hybrid bird somewhat between a blue quail and a bob-white is met with.

The prairie hen is sometimes seen on the dry plains of Coahuila, but it is more a U.S.A. bird than a Mexican. In the tropical foot-hill country of the Pacific coast a large and beautiful variety of the quail or partridge is found, being

locally known as "perdix." It differs notably in size and appearance from other birds of its family, but somewhat resembles the English partridge, except that it is larger. Its body is plump and round, with the very smallest possible vestige of a tail, the plumage being of slate-blue except on the breast, which is a reddish-brown, while the head and back resemble those of the wild pigeon. The "perdix" is a strictly solitary bird, haunting the shady banks of the hot country water courses, and when frightened, rises with the whirr of the ruffled grouse, again dropping to the earth like a stone after a very short flight. The Mexican jack-snipe is very much like his English cousin or Wilson snipe, arriving in September or October, and haunting the marshy places all round the country, especially the lakes in the Valley of Mexico, until March or April, when it takes flight for the Northern breeding-places.

Upon the shores of Lake Xochimilco, where the President of Mexico has a game preserve, to which foreign sportsmen are occasionally invited, some of the finest snipe-shooting in the world can be enjoyed, bags having been made there which would seem exaggerated were they described. Doves and wild pigeons, as well as golden plovers, known in Mexico as "ganga," are also to be found here in abundance during the season, and offering the finest possible sport. In the Sierra Madre, a species of wild pigeon, much resembling the almost extinct passenger pigeon of the north, is frequently seen by the large game-hunter in flocks of from twenty to sixty, while along the coast a pigeon approaching the size and resembling in shape, colour, and square cut, the common domestic blue pigeon, haunts the swamp country in small flocks; it is locally known as "patagon." It is a shy and wary bird, and offers excellent sport to the patient hunter. The common white-winged or sharp-tailed dove which abounds in hundreds of thousands all over the Republic, is a slow flyer and is easily "potted," but the sharp-tailed dove is a swift flyer, and calls for a greater display of ability upon the part of a shot. Among other birds met with in Mexico are several varieties of the duck family; wild swans, which come from the Arctic circle and return thither at regular intervals; the Canada-goose, of both the gray and the white variety; wild geese in

countless numbers, which are very easily shot owing to their great weight and lazy habits, and a large variety of cranes, storks, herons, and other aquatic birds. Of ducks it is difficult to say how many varieties exist, and the reckless slaughter of these birds which proceeds on the part of the natives would shock a true sportsman in the Old Country. They are not only blown up by dynamite, but regular holocausts take place by trap-guns being set, hundreds of birds which are never even collected being slaughtered at one time. It is on record that on Lake Xochimilco more than 1,500 ducks were killed by a single discharge of one of these batteries.

The varieties of duck include the canvas-back, mallard, red-head, sprig-tail, widgeon, bald-pates, and both blue and green-winged teal; while cinnamon teal, an exceedingly handsome bird, is very commonly come across. The wild muscovy duck, and another locally known as "pichechin," are found in lagoons of the hot country. The green or wood ibis, and the white or Egyptian ibis, also abound. In the green, shady *quebradas*, where the water is very cold, the pheasants have their haunts, and here may be seen the "faisan real" or royal pheasant, the common pheasant, which is a much smaller bird, weighing only from 4 to 5 lbs., and the "chachalaca" or "cuiche." Parrots and other gaudy plumaged birds exist in thousands, while turkey gobblers are found from the Sierra to the sea; weather, feed, water, cover, and other conditions are favourable to their existence. The common bronze wild turkey of Texas comes over to the Northern States of the Republic at certain times of the year, while in the western Sierra Madre a lighter coloured, but equally large, turkey is commonly found, being known locally as the white-rumped wild turkey. Large flocks of these birds are seen in the State of Durango, as many as sixty being counted in one drove. In Southern Mexico is found the ocellated or Honduras turkey, and some other smaller and lesser known varieties.

By means of much advertising and distribution of attractive literature Florida has become known as the best tarpon fishing-ground in the world. As a matter of fact, however, infinitely better sport is to be obtained upon the coasts of

Mexico than on those of Florida, and experienced fishers who have tried both pronounce unmistakeably in favour of the former. The fishing season is from November 1st to April 1st, a time when the tarpon cannot be found on the Texas coast. The first tarpon taken by rod at Tampico, of which there is any record, were captured in 1899 by two Englishmen, whose names are unknown. They came there by sailing-vessels which touched at the port, and were introduced to the "gentle art" by Dr. H. W. Howe of Mexico City, a well-known and enthusiastic sportsman. It was Dr. Howe who caught what was then regarded as the largest tarpon ever seen. It weighed 223 lbs., and was 6 feet 8 inches in length. Since then, however, the same sportsman captured a fish 6 feet 10 inches long, while the British Vice-Consul at Tampico, Mr. Wilson, landed last season a magnificent specimen 7 feet 2½ inches, and of this fish a photograph will be found elsewhere.

Dr. Howe and others agree that the best tarpon fishing in the world is to be found in the Penuco river, at Tampico. The tarpon is the gamest fish that ever took a hook, and in proportion to its size is as sporty as a 5 lb. black bass. Many descriptions have been written by enthusiastic fishers of the sport which the tarpon affords, who dwell eloquently upon the "rise," "breaking water," the "lead" and "gaffed." Columns of highly descriptive matter have been published describing the struggles of the fish, which last from an hour to three hours—much to the satisfaction, if to the fatigue, of the sportsman.

Mr. J. A. L. Waddell, a well-known engineer of Kansas City, Missouri, who has fished on the Florida and Texas coasts, has stated that when he first went to Tampico in December 1899 he spent eleven days there fishing, and during that time he landed 24 tarpon, 59 jack-fish, and 2 jew-fish, weighing all told, approximately, 3,500 lbs., his largest tarpon measuring 6 feet 3 inches. He went there again in March 1900, and in one day landed 6 tarpon averaging 5 feet 8½ inches in length, in addition to a large number of other big fish. Upon subsequent dates he made records equally as good, the last day, in four hours, catching 35 jack-fish averaging 20 lbs. each in weight.

An expert fisherman has said that the art of tarpon fishing

consists in keeping a steady strain on the line until the tragedy is over, or until the fish escapes, but by giving him a moment's breathing spell he is rendered fresh and ready for another battle. If it were not for the splendid sport which is afforded, tarpon fishing would really be hard work—aptly put, it is said that there is more fight to the pound and more pounds to the fish in tarpon than any other thing taken with hook and line, and the glittering silver sides, as they sparkle and shine just above the splash, lend beauty to the episode already brimming with life and excitement.

Apart altogether from the magnificent fishing which it affords, Tampico and the vicinity prove decidedly attractive to the sportsman. Sea, surf and river fishing can be found under ideal conditions, while in the winter furred and feathered game abounds. Surf-bathing, fresh tropical fruits, strange fresh customs and conditions, a delightful climate and beautiful scenery all attract and divert the sportsman.

I regret to say that the same indiscriminate slaughter of fish goes on in Mexican waters as that to which I have already referred in connection with duck-shooting. Of recent years there have appeared a number of so-called "sportsmen" from the U.S.A. who have pursued most reckless methods in fishing, even going to the extent of shooting, when within range, with revolvers. Their efforts have been confined mainly to trying how many fish they can slaughter, a circumstance which would disgust most sportsmen who never attempt to make a record in killing. The true sportsman is an artist, and his ambition is usually, with the lightest line and smallest hooks, to endeavour to secure as much sport as possible from the killing of his fish by skill in the handling of delicate apparatus, just as the same man in shooting birds would use a 12-16 bore instead of an 8 bore or swivel-gun. No doubt the Mexican authorities will endeavour to control the indiscriminate killing of fish and game which has been going on now for some time. Unfortunately, however, there are no game laws in Mexico with the exception of two or three States, and even there they are honoured more in the breach than the observance. Up till recently the game of Mexico has been afforded sufficient protection on account of high price of ammunition as well as the fact that the large landowners

SPORT IN MEXICO.—Tarpon caught by Mr. H. W. Wilson, British Vice-consul at Tampico, April 6th/05, measuring 7 ft. 2½ in. with mouth closed. Weight 200½ lbs.

only afford permission to hunt on their lands in exceptional cases.

Big-game hunting in Mexico has been in vogue for many years, and probably, with the exception of Alaska and Canada and some of the Government and private preserves of the U.S.A. where game is rigidly protected, there is better big-game hunting in Mexico than elsewhere in North America. Strangely enough the Mexicans themselves care very little for this kind of sport, and do nothing to protect game. In the Sierra Madre range of mountains, from the borders of the U.S.A. as far south as the Territory of Tepic, grisly, cinnamon and brown bear are fairly numerous, while white-tailed deer and mountain lions are found in every State of the Republic. On the plains of Sonora, Chihuahua, Durango, Coahuila, and on the northern edge of San Luis Potosi, antelope are numerous, as are burra deer; a very large variety of the black-tailed species also exist in big droves, the bucks sometimes weighing over 300 lbs. In the forests on the plains and foot-hills of both coasts the jaguar or spotted tiger is commonly encountered. Deer, peccary, *tejones* (a variety of badger), and wild-cats are everywhere among the brush and jungle on the coast and foot-hill country, but one of the greatest drawbacks to hunting here are the millions of ticks which swarm on every tree and every bush, and which it is impossible to avoid while passing through the jungle. Mosquitoes are also another pest, and are fiercer, larger, and more poisonous in some parts of Mexico than any country I have visited.

Hunting parties are easily made-up, a convenient number being from four to seven guns with from eight to twenty beaters to stir up the game. The early morning is the best time to start, just before daylight. Several deer, a half-dozen peccary, a coyote or two and a badger, as well as anything between 50 and 100 wild duck, turkeys, or geese make an ordinary day's "bag."

Cock-fighting is one of the national games of Mexico, and has almost as many votaries as bull-fighting. The combatants are termed "los gallos" just as fighting bulls are called "los toros." A good game-cock frequently costs as much as a horse, but this is perhaps not saying very much, seeing that a moderately good saddle-horse can be acquired for $15

(£1 10s.) or even less, while a game-cock may bring $50 (£5), and occasionally $100 (£10). The usual price, however, is from $12 to $25 according to the weight, breed and past record as to the strain as fighters. The best birds come from the U.S.A., and many hundreds are shipped to Mexico during the course of the year, they being in special demand during the *fiestas*, of which there are an inordinate number in the twelvemonth. Many fine game-cocks are also bred in the Republic, the hens being largely Japanese. The birds are taken great care of by special trainers, who feed, clean and exercise them as regularly as jockeys their horses. The house is in reality a stable, each cock having his own stall with his name inscribed above it, such as "El Garreon" (The Sparrow), "Chato" (Snubnose), "Tesorero" (Treasurer), "Tirante" (Tyrant), "Gato" (Cat). In their respective stalls the cocks eat, drink and sleep, being fastened by a cord to a ring in the floor. Each morning they are taken out for a run, one at a time, and each one has half an hour in the dirt box to roll and dust himself. The fight itself is accompanied by great ceremony, but the birds are seldom fought before they are 2 years old. Some cocks go through five and six battles, their wounds being sometimes clean cut, and easily healed on this account. Heavy players stake as much as $1,000 (£100) on a single fight. Each trainer has a small box filled with knives, and from this he selects one, slender and sharp as a razor and curved like a small *machete*. The length varies from 3 to 4 inches according to the weight of the bird, to whose right foot it is attached, the shaft being wrapped around at the ankle with a piece of soft leather.

The knives fixed, the cocks are patted on the back, pinched, and poked at each other, or allowed to peck once or twice at some outsider in order to excite them. Some trainers, from a motive never explained, spit on their heads. Immediately the birds are put down in opposite corners, they fly at each other, and not infrequently one drops at the first shock. The whole battle seldom lasts over one or two minutes.

As in all Spanish-American countries, the bull-ring, or "plaza de toros," is the great national amusement. In Mexico City there are three bull-rings, the largest of which is a huge wooden structure, of the well-known Roman Coliseum

form, situated at the extreme end of La Piédad, a continuation of the Paséo de Bucareli. The seating accommodation is divided into two different sections, the shady (*sombra*) and the sunny (*sol*), the latter being for the commoner part of the audience. In the first-named the seats range in prices from $64 (£6 8s.) for a box with 8 seats, to a single admission price of $5 (10s.); the cheaper seats range from $2 (4s.) to $3.25 (6s. 6d.).

Although every foreign visitor to Mexico condemns bull-fighting as "barbarous," I have never yet encountered one who had not visited the exhibition. Those Britishers who condemn the show are among the first to pay a visit to the ring, and seem to be ignorant of the fact that it is not so many years ago since bull-baiting was carried on in England, and was highly esteemed by our grandfathers and great-grandfathers as rare sport. As late as the time of George IV. this amusement formed "a delightful recreation" for the fashionable world. Fierce dogs were specially bred for worrying the bull, which was tied to a stake within an enclosure. Herein comes the danger of throwing stones while living in glass houses!

CHAPTER XXVIII

Coaching—The old *diligencia*—The road to Chapala—Sunset on the lake—Some superb colourings — Seismic disturbances — Colima and its eruptions—Popocateptl—Climbing the volcano—Commercial possibilities—Architecture—Some notable buildings—Churches and the French war—Vandalism *in excelsis*—Pottery—Crockery from abroad —Ancient ruins—Palenque—Mitla—Cuernavaca.

I ARRIVED in Mexico too late to see the *diligencia* in the heyday of its glory and importance, when, ere the railroads came to dispossess it, it was the veritable "King of the Road," and its driver and conductor veritable princes. Whereas, in some parts of Mexico, the *diligencia* still maintains its precarious existence—as for instance as Chapala, whence a railway will ere long have dispossessed it—at one time, not so very long ago, every trip from one city to another had to be taken by this means. What these vehicles were like can be accurately gauged from the specimen in use at Chapala, a huge, lumbering, unwieldy vehicle, reminiscent of Colonel Cody's "Deadwood" coach, which at one time played so prominent a part in that splendid "show" of Buffalo Bill's at Earl's Court Exhibition.

I have ridden over many of the roads to the Colonial goldfields in such coaches, actually from Kimberley to Bloemfontein, from Southern Cross to Coolgardie, and from Thames to Napier; I have enjoyed the rough but novel experiences and the jovial company of the drivers and the passengers, and no less did I enjoy the rolling, swaying, jolting old *diligencia* at Chapala, starting from the railroad station at Ocatlán. To my mind it was by far the most interesting part of the journey, in spite of the awful state of the road and the imminent peril in which all the passengers stood of breaking their necks at almost every turn of the cumbrous machine.

The expedition, indeed, was full of incidents, and sometimes realistically reminiscent of the bad old bandit days when the coach and its passengers made a sort of purgatorial journey from Scylla to Charybdis—if they escaped the bandits of the mountains they fell into the hands of those distinguished cut-throats, the "Platerados," who afterwards became "respectable"—comparatively speaking—and took service under the Government as the Rurales.

The coach running on the Chapala road has been doing service ever since the year 1876. How many times it has been robbed, upset and been relegated to the repair-shop, I should very much have liked to find out. It bore the marks of considerable wear and ill-usage upon every part of it; but still it held together with altogether wonderful pertinacity *malgré* the bumps, wrenches and the contortions of its wheels to which it was subjected during the several hours' exacting journey to Chapala.

In many ways the journey reminded me of my long-passed experiences while coaching in Zululand, in the Transvaal and in the Orange Free State. There was the hallooing, hoarse-voiced driver's deputy in place of the yelling Zulu or Kaffir *voerlooper*. There was the same 16-feet whip, called in South Africa the "sjambok," and wielded with much about the same deadly effect. There were the galloping team of mules once again, cunning beasts, ever on the alert for any temporary abstraction upon the part of the driver to drop into an aimless shuffle, and only again spurred to action by the combined volley of stones—kept under the driver's seat for just such an emergency—the swish of the terrible whip and the application of some awful Mexican swear-words, of which, it may be hoped, they did not know the meaning.

There was no slackness about that journey. It was hurry, bustle, noise and confusion—all delightfully interesting after the prosaic railway journey from Guadalajara—all the time. It passed much too quickly, and many of the passengers would like to have had it all over again. But it was not to be. Here we were at Chapala, and both man and beast—especially the beast—must partake of refreshment and rest while they can get them. Undoubtedly it is a long and trying pull for the team, which, all things considered, brings the coach between

the two points, and over a vile piece of road, in admirable time.

It scarcely needs the advantages of comparison to appreciate the beauties of a sunrise or a sunset in any part of the world. The Northerner who has seen the exquisite colouring of the aurora borealis is just as much impressed as he who has witnessed the tropical and semi-tropical skies of the South; and even he who has fortunately seen both would, in his remembrance, scarcely attempt to pit one scheme of colour-beauty against another.

In my own mind I do not know, and never shall know, where I have seen the most beautiful sunsets—in South Africa across the wide and open stretches of veldt and out beyond the majestic Limpopo mountains; in Egypt on the incomparable Nile; or in Jerusalem, where the glow of colour, spread across the sky to the hilltops of Bethlehem, produces a feast of beauty impossible of description; in the Himalayas, where the mystic loveliness of Indian atmosphere lends a distinctive charm all its own and unmatchable anywhere else in the world; in dear old England, where, on a summer's evening, Milton's "Twilight Grey" plays so prominent and so sweet a part; or in Mexico, where the curiously subtle charm of surroundings makes itself manifest at no hour of the day more deeply than at sunset, when a stillness comes over all Nature which can be felt and almost touched. Nowhere can this insidious, indefinable charm be found more pronounced than on Lake Chapala.

Here in the months of June to October—the rainy season—are to be witnessed some gorgeous and unforgettable splendours, no two settings being the same, the golden glory of the sun receiving each evening a new and still more beautiful framing. Now it is a yellow and rose field with glintings of purple fire and mother-of-pearl interstices; again, a sky of emerald and topaz, with the fringes of a deeper sapphire and outrunners of vivid scarlet fading away on the mountain tops into a paler pink; or, yet again, following upon the almost daily thunderstorm, the sky is piled up high with huge banks of purple-coloured clouds, weird monsters assuming more fantastic shapes than human mind could conceive, golden-edged against the turrets and peaks and

battlements, moving and changing with such rapidity that no sooner has the eye grasped the beauty of one scene than it has changed with the marvellous precision of the kaleidoscope into another.

Flaming clouds are now rent asunder, and superb Sol himself flashes forth his parting rays upon the green and grateful earth, the flying segments orange-tipped and crimson-dyed, scudding quickly from before the dazzling splendour of the dying King of Day, and becoming but colourless vapour immediately his life-giving rays are withdrawn.

Down into a sea of seething crimson sinks the sun, and as his golden rim disappears the life and light of the world seem to go out with him. Of twilight there is none, and here no prismatic light holds long carnival in the air; a slight pause, almost imperceptible, and the but now furnace-glowing sky has become translucent and shimmering, ethereally beautiful with its grays and mauves and lace-like fleecy clouds, soon to reflect the pallid beauty of the rising moon, seen as a shadowy lamp poised well above the distant mountains. The black, velvety darkness of night is at hand, "the stars of the twilight" gleam faintly at first and then like lamps of purest silver,—and another day has gone.

The seismic disturbances in Mexico during the month of April last called the attention of the whole world to the only active volcano in the Republic—Colima. As a matter of fact, the volcano does not stand in Colima territory, but is located in the southern portion of the State of Jalisco, approximately about 75 miles from the nearest point on the Pacific coast, and in about the same latitude as the City of Mexico. By the time that the Mexican Central Railway Co's. extension work is completed it will be quite possible for tourists and travellers to visit this famous volcano, which affords one of the most beautiful spectacular shows in this part of the world. A portion of the extension between Tuxpan and Colima will pass within a short distance of the base of the volcano. The amount of attention paid to the mountain by the scientists and geologists from all parts of the world, who assembled in Mexico towards the beginning of last year, has caused it to become far better known than before.

Its activity dates back far into the past, long before the

Spaniards landed in Mexico, according to Indian traditions. It is a matter of history that the volcano has been more or less active since 1611. The mountain consists of practically two twin volcanoes, one active and the other extinct, the first known as Colima and the second as Nevada de Colima. The extinct cone stands 14,350 feet high, and the active one 12,728 feet. The existing terminus of the Zapotlán branch of the Mexican Central—Tuxpan—is only 10 miles from the base of the mountain, while the city of Colima is 27 miles to the south. Tonila, an Indian puébla, is immediately in the shadow of the mountain, and has been destroyed more than once during violent activity.

The Zapotlán earthquake of 1742 cannot be traced to any activity on the part of the Colima volcano, nor can that of March 25th, 1806, when hundreds of deaths took place from the earthquake, more than a thousand persons being crushed to death in one church alone, and at a moment when the sacred edifice was thronged with worshippers listening to the last of a series of missionary sermons preached by a priest of the Franciscan Order. Two years later the volcano manifested signs of renewed activity, but for the following ten years, viz., until February 15th, 1818, nothing unusual occurred. But on that date a violent eruption took place, the volcano throwing out thousands of tons of sand, which fell around for hours, ruining fields of sugar-cane and other products in the north and west of the volcano. Three months and sixteen days later, on May 31st, when the volcano was again comparatively quiet, the City of Guadalajara was shaken by an earthquake, and one of the great spires of the cathedral was thrown to the ground.

Between 1818 and 1869, a period of nearly 50 years, the mountain continued to smoke anew, but from a fresh opening some distance below the crest. From that time on until the latter part of 1871 the manifestations of activity were confined to the new crater, and in 1872 took the form of violent eruptions. In 1873 the old crater again commenced to discharge smoke and ashes, emissions from the new crater ceasing entirely, and two years later there was another period of extreme violence. There are also records of violent eruptions of the Colima volcano in the years 1877, 1885, 1889, 1891, and 1892.

In 1877 Chilpancingo, capital of the State of Guerréro, which was also seriously affected in the month of April last, was partially destroyed by earthquake, and a number of lives were lost. The City of Colima was severely shaken in January 1900, but without loss of life. Two years later, however, subterraneous forces again attempted the destruction of Chilpancingo, several hundreds of people being killed and thousands made homeless. The most violent activity of Colima in recent years occurred in February and March 1903. A terrible state of affairs prevailed for several days, ashes from the volcano falling along the whole of the Pacific coast and ocean vessels many miles away from the shore and at points north, south and east of the volcano as far distant as 300 miles. Since March 1903 until April of this year the volcano has been smoking continuously, but no violent eruptions have taken place. The future history of the mountain cannot of course be predicted, but the record of the past few years leaves little doubt that there will continue to occur both eruptions and seismic disturbances.

Several attempts have been made within the past few years to deal with Popocatepetl as a commercial enterprise. In the month of November 1904, an American, Mr. A. H. Smith, was the main factor in an effort to secure Popocatepetl for an American Syndicate which was to be formed with a capital of $5,000,000 (£1,000,000). The Company was to be organised under the laws of the State of New York, and the undertaking went so far that a General Manager was appointed in Mexico City, the idea being to work the rich sulphur deposits which are there located. Again in 1906 a small syndicate was formed in Mexico City for the purpose of authorising a thorough examination of Popocatepetl's sulphur deposits. The celebrated engineer, Mr. Harvey, an Englishman, was called upon to report, and although his verdict was of an encouraging nature, I understand that nothing has been definitely arranged in regard to the working of the deposits. At the foot of the mountain is an estate known as Popo Park containing a comfortable hotel managed by Captain Holt. It is practically a tourist rendezvous, as from here the ascent of Popocatepetl is begun. The ascent, though frequently made by tourists, including many ladies, is a very difficult and trying one, and no

one should attempt it without a guide. The scenery passed *en route* is exceedingly fine, the road leading through pine forests and across ranches with magnificent views of the snow-capped mountains, Ixtaccihuatl and Popocatepetl being almost continually in view. On the road up it is necessary to pass a night at the ranch house, the visitors sleeping on straw mats spread with their blankets, the pillows consisting of blocks of wood. Owing to the coldness of the atmosphere large fires are kept burning all night. Unfortunately, there being no chimneys, clouds of smoke pour into the room, causing considerable inconvenience and discomfort in spite of the cheerfulness which the fire affords. The journey to the summit commences at 4 o'clock in the morning in the summer and about 5 in the winter; a couple of hours later Cruces is reached, and here dismounting from the animals is necessary. The road leads through beds of gravel and ashes, and progress is slow on account of one's feet continually slipping backwards in this loose sand. Here a great many of the visitors become discouraged, and turn backwards without completing the ascent. Climbing is anything but attractive in the early part of the day on account of the coldness of the atmosphere and the bitter winds, and on the higher grade there is a danger of missing one's footing and losing one's balance; there is no place where one can sit down because of the deep snow, and the climbing must continue from hour to hour, the continual cry of "Vamaños" (Let us go) from the guides having to be attended to. At 200 feet from the summit the climber has usually had enough of it, but it is compulsory to go on. Then the rim of the crater is reached some six hours after the start. The crater is an enormous pit less than a ½ mile in diameter, and visitors are taken down into it for quite a considerable distance. At the bottom is a pool of greenish water, while from numerous directions come jets of steam which rise to a considerable height. For 5 or 6 feet within the rim of the crater's mouth is usually a bed of rough ice, after which comes a bed of cool volcanic ashes several feet in depth. Descent into the crater can be made for a distance of 50 feet, but the further one goes down the more stifling become the sulphur fumes, which fill the crater with a nauseating gas.

The descent of the mountain side is much more expeditiously accomplished than the ascent, and from two to three hours will see the climber at the base Amecameca, whence to Popo Park is a comparatively short distance. I would strongly advise anyone who contemplates climbing Popocatepetl not to undertake the task on his own account or even to select his own guides. Regarding these, as was the case at Vesuvius before Messrs. Thomas Cook and Son took over the complete arrangements for the tourists, it is possible to fall into the hands of some who can not only be offensive in manner, but prove themselves very untrustworthy. By making arrangements with the necessary authorities this kind of experience can be avoided, and it is very necessary that it should be.

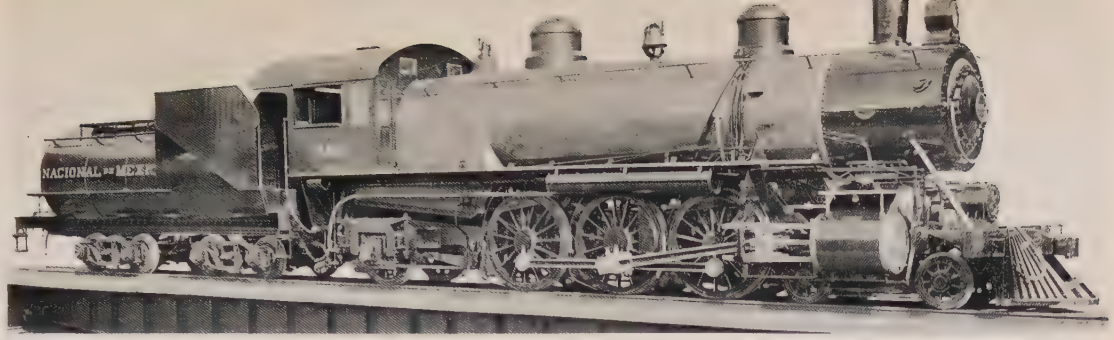
While Mexican architecture must ever be of considerable interest to Europeans and Americans visiting the country, it cannot be regarded as typical of any particular country or time, being, as a matter of fact, a mixture of many people and many periods. The touch of the Spaniard is naturally found everywhere, and while he built strongly and built vigorously, he lacked the delicate ideas and the beautiful execution of the Italian, the simple but effective style of the Greek, or the more graceful design of the Moor. The Aztec style of building already existed in profusion upon the Spaniards' advent, and thus we find an incongruous assimilation of the several distinct styles, one crude, substantial and ugly, another with all the characteristics of the barbaric structures of old Spain—the domes, the arches and the towers. The famous *patio*, or courtyard, is, strictly speaking, neither Aztec nor Spanish, nor yet wholly Moorish. But it is a permanent feature of all Mexican buildings, and, indeed, is very essential to the climate. Some authorities declare that the *patio* is Aztec ; but if this is so, assuredly the arches which one sees in so many structures, private houses as well as churches, are not? Nevertheless they form a very handsome and welcome addition to the general crudeness and monotony of the buildings. The various influences which have been at work on Mexican architecture can best be seen, for instance, in the Cathedral of Mexico City, which has passed through the hands of five centuries of architects, all of whom have had their own ideas and methods of carrying them out, and yet whose combined

efforts are anything but inharmonious or disagreeable to the not too-critical eye.

A specimen of many styles blended into one somewhat incongruous but interesting whole is to be found in the National Palace, on the east side of the Zocola, the public square, and containing the official cabinets of the Minister of Finance and Governor of the Federal District. The exterior is unattractive on account of its monotonous design and uncompromising lines; but here are to be seen the enormous *patios* or courtyards, many handsome staircases, some lofty and even noble apartments and several exceptional doors. The interior is not improved by some very prosaic mural paintings, while most of the ceilings are in very poor taste. The site was formerly occupied by the luckless Moctezuma's palace, so it is said, and which could scarcely have been less prepossessing in exterior, much though it excited the admiration and envy of the Spanish Conquerors. All of Cortes' soldiers are believed to have found shelter within its capacious walls.

The most elaborate of architecture seems to have been lavished upon the many cathedrals and churches which abound in Mexico, as in all Roman Catholic countries. The finest examples are found at Puébla, Querétaro, Oaxaca and Guadalajara. Silver altars, bronze-figures, tortoise-shell pulpits and marble pavements existed in countless number before the French invasion, many of the sacred edifices being ruthlessly stripped of their riches by the hands of vandals brought into the country by Bazaine, and who did more harm to the Republic's religious buildings than to the Republic itself. It has always been the Frenchman's pet method to revenge himself upon historic edifices—*vide* his foolish and purposeless attacks upon his own interesting Bastille and his beautiful Tuileries.

The student of ceramics would doubtless find much to interest him in the ancient pottery of Mexico, of which a great many genuine specimens—and more fraudulent ones—exist. In both design and execution Aztec potteries remind one of the ancient Egyptian to a remarkable degree, the colourings especially bearing a striking resemblance in their curious powers of endurance. The old Talavera ware is now becoming



National Lines of Mexico. Passenger locomotive, balance compound Pacific Type (1906).

National Lines of Mexico. Consolidation Locomotive Type, 1904. Manufactured by the American Locomotive Company, New York.—*see p.* 281.

very scarce, but antique jars, plaques and plaster figures are still common enough. Old Puébla ware also can be picked up occasionally. Every little market stall sells base imitations, for the Mexican is a close copier, but an indifferent originator. Pottery is made in many parts of the Republic, but most of the cheaper kinds of crockery come from Holland and Germany, the best being imported from England (Hanley and Stoke) and France.

In Mexico may be seen, scattered over the face of the vast territory—which covers some 1,987,201 sq. kilometres of superficial area—ruins older by many centuries than those of Chaldæa and Syria, of Karnac and Memphis, and more beautiful than those of the Temple of Ephesus—ruins which for antiquity defy the knowledge of the most able and experienced archæologists and which will continue to mystify the learned until the end of time. Neither a Fergusson nor a Choisy, neither a Perrot nor a Chipiez can tell us the history of the strange but evidently cultured races who built the marvellous great city of Palenque. The nearest approach to these ruins are the equally unknown and mysterious Anuradhapura ruins in Ceylon. So far as my limited knowledge extends, I should say that the Palenque remains are Mayan, there being an almost entire absence of the Grecque work found in the more recent Toltec architecture at Mitla.

The inference is that these massive remains were once a huge city, inhabited by a warlike race, some 6,000 or 7,000 years ago, contemporaries of Cheops and Cheffran in Egypt. These ruins are in the State of Chiapas, and very difficult of access. They are greatly overgrown, and no excavation of any kind has been attempted. The many subterranean galleries are alive with the deadly tarantulas (spiders of enormous size), bats, vampires and snakes. Temples and palaces, all built upon pyramids, each beautifully carved and sculptured, abound; flights of steps lead to once great halls and apartments, now roofless, each surrounded by suites of smaller but still spacious rooms; patios with huge monoliths and vast dungeons where the light of day could never in their pristine massiveness and solidity have penetrated. Now, huge rents and cracks let in an abundance of daylight, and show up in relief the thoroughness of the construction of

those remote and ghostly times. Weeks might be profitably and pleasurably spent in exploring Palenque, but few visitors to Mexico can afford the time or the expense of travelling so far away from the beaten track.

The ruins of Chichen-Ytza in Yucatán are no less fascinating, and are equally unknown as to origin. Undoubtedly they form part of what was once a great stronghold, the main ruins being, as in the case of Palenque, built upon lofty pyramids, the walls of which are from 60 to 70 feet high. The buildings are terraced, and contain innumerable apartments, halls and galleries, although the carvings and inscriptions are totally dissimilar to either those of Palenque or Mitla. There is, for instance, a still magnificent ruin of a stairway, 56 feet wide, and rising from floor to floor until the top of the pyramid is attained.

Some of the stone carvings, especially four corner stones elegantly carved, are like those found at the ruins of Uxmal. There is one small and isolated castle-building upon a pyramid, the latter measuring at the base, north and south sides, 196 feet 10 inches, and on the east and west sides 202 feet. It does not face the cardinal points, although no doubt intended to do so. On the ground, at the foot of a wide stairway, are two colossal serpent heads, measuring 10 feet long, with mouths distended and tongues protruding. Nearly all the structures are lavishly carved or painted in weird designs, in still brilliant colours—vivid red, yellow, blue and reddish-brown. There is a ruin of parallel rows of short stone columns, all of solid pieces, enclosing a space 400 feet square. The columns are too short to have supported a roof. What, then, *did* they support? If only we knew! But not an atom of information, not a shred of evidence exists to afford us even a slight inkling upon which to build a surmise or a theory. Completely have the ancients preserved their secrets, and never to us nor to any later generation will they be revealed.

The ruins of Mitla in Oaxaca, more recent as they are believed to be, are no less wonderful in their enormous extent and splendid preservation. The mosaics are in themselves worth taking such a journey to see. Here the Mexican Government have authorized further excavations to be under-

taken, and the fresh researches are not unlikely to bring some important facts to light. The ruins of Monte Alban, also in Oaxaca, are not dissimilar to those of Palestine. Here are to be seen the same style of workmanship in the construction of the monuments, the same object in view—namely defence—the same mounds and the same quantity of broken pottery scattered about.

Recently some further ancient Mayan ruins have been discovered at the village of Acanceh, close to the city of Merida, in Yucatán, which are being explored; while last May, Count Maurice de Périgny, the well-known French explorer, came across an entirely new find of Mayan ruins at Rio-Beque, in the Territory of Quintana Roo. Close to Atlocomulco, near Cuernavaca (Morélos) are some vast ruins which were known to but little understood by the Spaniards upon their arrival, for near at hand Hernan Cortés built his palace and put up his first sugar-mill. About fifteen miles away are the ruins of the temple of Zochicalco, which Humboldt believed to be an Aztec fortress. Perhaps he was right; but it is mere conjecture. A great number of granite blocks are covered with closely-engraved hieroglyphics, but no one knows what they signify. The pyramids of Cholula and of the sun and the moon, as well as numerous other ruins in various parts of the Republic, exclusive altogether of the numerous splendid relics of the early Spaniards' days, would in themselves form the subject of a huge and fascinating volume. It is with keen regret that my limited amount of space, prescribed to mathematical limits by a hard-hearted and unsympathetic publisher, precludes me from doing other than merely mentioning them.

CHAPTER XXIX

Central Railway—Original construction—Government subsidy—Mileage—Length of main line, divisions, extensions, etc.—Districts and cities served — Agricultural centres — Universal traffics — Increasing ore freights—Merchandise and miscellaneous receipts—Tampico improvements—Short-line construction—Tuxpan-Colima extension—Port of Manzanillo—Rolling stock—Government control of central system —Distribution of capital—Officials—Vice-President Hudson—The company's future.

If, as Gibbons tells us, the roads of a country are an accurate indication of its progress, how much more so should its railways act as a guide to its onward march? Mexico's advance as a commercial and financial factor among American nations practically dates from the commencement of her railway construction, as far back as 1857, when the Mexican railway was inaugurated. Although it would be untrue to say that the rate of progress has since then proved uninterrupted, it has avowedly a right to date from that period; since previously Mexico's history had best remain unrecorded.

With the commencement of the Central Railroad, a new era dawned for the Republic, and with its later and more successful career has been bound up this splendid system of internal communication, which had outgrown its financial resources, and of late months has been protected from the consequences of its own splendid enterprise by a watchful and shrewd Government. The organisation of the "Mexican Central Railroad Company, Limited," took place in the year 1880, receiving its charter from the State of Massachusetts, in the United States, on February 25th of that year. It may be regarded as the concrete result of a full decade's attempts to connect Mexico City with the Northern Republic, and while many concessions had been granted and Government subsidies

THE MEXICAN RAILWAY ; BUENAVISTA STATION, MEXICO CITY, SHOWING TRAIN SHED.—*see pp.* 278-280.

offered, the attempts to raise sufficient capital abroad to make a commencement, had always failed. When the Government found at length that it had substantial men to deal with, it was not slow to encourage them by liberal grants and handsome subsidies. No less than $15,200 (£3,040) per mile was offered as a subsidy, and the right was granted to import all materials for construction, repair and operation free for the term of 15 years; exemption from taxation until after the expiration of 50 years from the completion of the line, and other privileges of more or less importance. These concessions have been made by the Mexican Government to other lines; but it may be doubted whether henceforth cash subsidies will be granted to railway concessionnaires, who must be prepared to finance their undertakings without such material aid from the Government. With the early construction of the Central Railway's main line, commencing from the Mexican side of the border (Ciudad Juarez), are connected the names of several prominent men as engineers, surveyors, contractors and administrators. M. Rudolf Fink, the first General Manager, 1880, proved a competent official, and in the year 1884, after the main line was completed, the gross earnings came to $3,742,221. Compare these with the gross earnings for the eighteen months ending June 30th, 1904, which amounted to $38,548,507, or with the freight traffics alone of the twelve months 1905-1906, amounting to $20,816,478.

Although the main line of the Central Railway, namely that running from the City of Mexico to Ciudad Juarez, has but a length of 1,224 kilometres, the large number of branches and amalgamated railways brings up the total mileage to 3426.80 kilometres. Among these the more important are the St. Louis division, Chicalote to Tampico, 406 kilometres; the Monterey division, Tampico to Treveño, 388 kilometres; the Guadalajara branch, Irapuato to Ameca, 217 kilometres; the Coahuila and Pacific division, 202 kilometres; the Cuernavaca division, 181 kilometres; the Zapotlán extension, Guadalajara to Tuxpan, 119 kilometres; and the Parrál branch, Jimanez to Rosario, 95.79 kilometres.

I give on next page the full list of divisions, branches and extensions of the Central Railway to date:—

	Mileage.
Main Line, City of Mexico to Ciudad Juarez	1,224.16
Belt Line, Mexico City	5.95
Santiago Branch, City of Mexico to Santiago	1.40
Pachuca Branch, Tula to Pachuca	43.81
Guanajuato Branch, Silão to Marfil	11.56
Guadalajara Branch, Irapuato to Ameca	217.06
Zamora Extension, Yurecuaro to Los Reyes	85.90
San Marcos Branch, La Vega to San Marcos	29.37
Zapotlán Extension, Guadalajara to Tuxpan	119.68
San Luis Division, Chicalote to Tampico	406.93
Smelter Branch, San Luis Potosi	5.19
Rio Verde Branch, San Bartolo to Rio Verde	26.32
Bar Extension, Tampico to La Barra	6.21
Mexican Union Railway, Rincon de Romos to Cobre *	10.88
Laguna Branch, Gomez Palacio to San Pedro ...	39.78
Parrál Branch, Jimenez to Rosario	95.79
Santa Barbara Branch, Adrian to Santa Barbara ...	5.47
Dynamite Branch, kilom. 163 to Dynamite Works ...	6.21
Sulphur Branch, kilom. 1,221 to Sulphur Mines ...	3.26
Panuco Division, Lecheria to Apulco, and Topenacasco to Canales	109.40
Monterey Division, Tampico to Trevino	388.36
Cuernavaca Division, Mexico to Rio Balsas	181.25
Coahuila and Pacific Division	202
Mileage of side tracks	356.44
Total	3,426.80

The Central Railway lays claim to the fact that there are but four cities in the whole Republic, possessing anything over 5,000 inhabitants, which are not served by one or other of its systems, main-line branches, divisions or extensions. The largest and most important places outside of Mexico City itself which this railway serves are Guadalajara, with 125,000 inhabitants; Leon, with 70,000; Aguascalientes and Zacatecas each with 40,000; Guanajuato and Querétaro each with 45,000, and numerous other towns with populations ranging from 35,000 down to 1,000. The population in practically all the cities served is increasing slowly but surely, while building construction is proceeding in all directions, and local manufacturers are, with but a few exceptions, exceedingly prosperous. The Central Railway has served to open-up many districts which, before its advent, lay practically dormant, altering little year by year either in their popula-

* This line is leased.

tions, their commercial importance or their productiveness. More especially has its services been valuable to the cause of agriculture, and a glance at the freight returns of the railway show that the whole of its main line, and most of its branches, carried two-thirds of the agricultural produce of the entire country.

The railway serves the most fertile and productive portion of Mexico, opening-up an ever-increasing outlet for the farmers' and planters' produce. Such centres as San Juan del Rio, Penjamo, Silão, the fine territory known as El Bajio and Lagos, all materially benefit. The cattle-industry owes practically the whole of its present success to the carrying capacity of the Central Railway, a large number of fine *haciendas* being located upon the line, and averaging in extent from 1,000 to 5,000 acres each. Here, as elsewhere, some of the finest cattle in the Republic are reared. Some portions of the Central line pass through rich semi-tropical country, and carry coffee, bananas, sugar and numerous other kinds of produce. By far the most important freights, however, are those comprising the mineral traffic, and, again, these are rapidly augmenting as more mines are opened-up, and fresh smelters and mills are erected. During the past year the mineral ores carried averaged 26·54 per cent. of the traffics. So encouraging has been the mineral traffic, indeed, that the company runs a large number of special ore-trains, and is now constructing four additional mineral branches. An enormously valuable silver-belt of country, extending from north-west to south-east, and from which, in times gone by, nearly one-third of the entire silver production of the world has emanated, lies in the direct track of the Central Railway.

The relative importance of the various railways in Mexico as freight carriers may be seen from the following comparative figures of the goods traffic returns for the last full year (1905-1906) :—

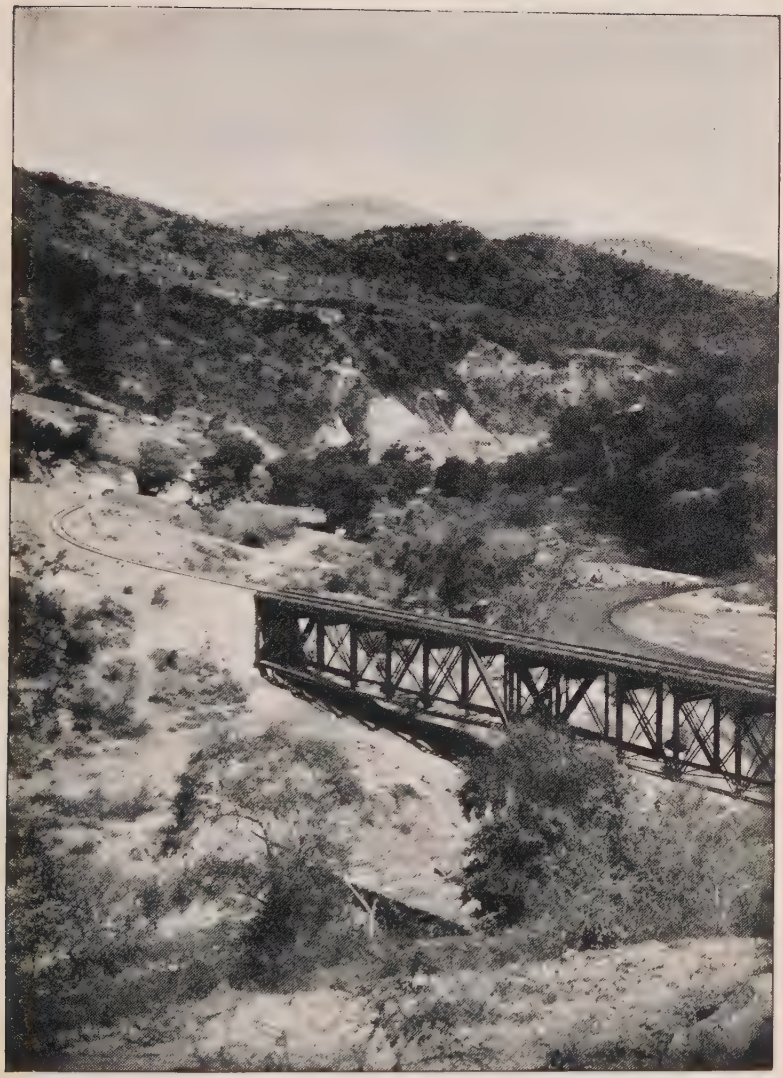
Mexican Central	$20,816,478.63
Mexican National	8,893,759.67
Mexican International	5,704,140.54
Interoceanic	4,411,808.77
Mexican	4,293,815.79
Tehuantepec	833,063.87
Hidalgo and N. Eastern	709,743.68

In regard to the number of passengers carried for the same period the following figures show the Mexican Central still far ahead :

Mexican Central	$3,371,281
Mexican National	1,559,908
Interoceanic	1,419,141
Mexican	1,033,073
Hidalgo and N. Eastern...	342,030
Mexican International	264,559
Tehuantepec	249,075

Merchandise and miscellaneous receipts figure prominently in the company's returns, accounting for some 9·34 per cent. of the freight receipts. The Central Railway lines pass through some of the most thriving manufacturing districts and towns, such as Jimenez, where cotton is both grown and spun; Lerdo, the centre of an important cotton-producing district, and where more of the material is gathered annually than in any other district of the Republic; Torreon, where there are several cotton-mills and rubber (guayule) factories; Aguascalientes, where there are woollen-mills and one of the largest silver and copper smelting plants in the world, and in which town also the company's own shops are located, employing 2,000 workmen; and St. Luis Potosi, with its population of nearly 61,000 and direct connection with the Port of Tampico, the principal port for Northern Mexico.

It is due almost entirely to the splendid enterprise of the Mexican Central Railway that this port has advanced so much in importance during the last few years, the company having expended many hundreds of thousands of *pésos* in constructing jetties and wharves, perfecting the port works, and extending the capacity and length of its existing lines. Nearly 600 vessels enter Tampico annually, a total, however, which is destined to be considerably increased during the present and subsequent years. When the new and costly short line of railway, which the company is building to the capital, is finished, Tampico will vie with the Port of Veracruz both in geographical importance and value of imports passing through it. The construction of this line, which will lessen the distance between Mexico and Tampico by no less than 1,000 kilometres, is, however, only one of the stupendous



THE CENTRAL RAILWAY.—Extension to Colima, First bridge below Tuxpan.

engineering undertakings which the Central Railway has on hand. The question of eventually extending the Tampico short line north from Tampico has been mooted, following the coast to Matamoras and connecting with the St. Louis, Brownsville and Mexico line now being built. The extension would be of immense value in the trade between Mexico City, New Orleans and the Southern States of America.

Tampico will be within 12 hours of Mexico City, the new line being but slightly longer than that of the Mexican Railway between Mexico City and Veracruz, and with a lessened grade and curvature. That Tampico with its charming sea-coast suburb—La Barra—will become a fashionable bathing resort with residents of the capital, there can be no doubt whatever. It is the best to be found in Mexico.

Another enterprise, of which it is difficult to speak too highly either as to its ultimate value to the Republic or the skilful manner in which it is being carried out, is the Tuxpan-Colima Extension. As already stated, the western terminus of the Central Railway, up till now, has been the town of Tuxpan, a few hundred kilometres beyond Guadalajara; but by the end of the present year, or at any rate by the commencement of next, this line will have been extended to the City of Colima, whence a railway, already existing, will carry freight and passengers direct to the Port of Manzanillo, where, again, the Central Railway has expended large sums of money in improving the embarking and disembarking arrangements.

The Mexican Government itself has expended considerably over £3,000,000 upon constructing the Port of Manzanillo, full details of which will be found in Chapter XXXV. [Plan at end of this volume.] Only those who may have visited the west-coast of Mexico, and who have been thus enabled to witness for themselves the stupendous physical difficulties which the country offers, can appreciate the vastness of the undertaking which the Central Railway has almost carried out. It is hardly surprising that in performing so gigantic a task, the company's financial resources should be taxed to the utmost. But it is all reproductive expenditure, and a few years hence the enterprise is destined to meet with a return sufficiently encouraging to have thoroughly

warranted the outlay entered upon. Of very few expensively built railways can this be truthfully said; but it is merited in regard to the Central.

Among other construction work now being undertaken by the Company may be mentioned a branch-line from Ocatlán (on the Guadalajara line, in the State of Jalisco) to Atotonilco, in the same State. Eventually, this will be extended north from Atotonilco to Arandas, the surveys having already been completed, and the active work of construction about to commence. The line will run through a practically level country, and there will be no heavy grade or other engineering difficulties to encounter. It will open up a particularly rich agricultural district, where fruit-growing and agriculture are actively indulged in, while the line will also act as an important feeder to the Guadalajara division.

With lines extending over 3,000 kilometres in length and with a considerable number of branches, as well as a small portion of narrow-gauge to operate, it is not surprising that the rolling stock to be found on the Central System is of an extensive and varied description. The whole line being more or less modern, the latest patterns for both freight and passenger cars, locomotives, etc., are adopted. There are in use to-day some 10,224 freight cars, including box, fruit, beer and ice, refrigerator, stock, wood, coal, coke, flat, combination and caboose in operation; while, out of these, over 8,500 cars are fitted with automatic couplers. All the freight cars and service cars (oil, water, ballast, wrecking, pile-drivers, steam-shovel and derricks) are equipped with efficient air-brakes to the number of 9,807, or say 97·48 per cent. of the total freight equipment. The Central Railway has of late months introduced grill-cars, which have now practically replaced the old buffet-cars, which were found both inconvenient and costly. The Pullman cars which are found in continual use on the Central, as on most of the other Mexican lines, are of the usual pattern, and are operated in connection with the Pullman Co. It may be hoped that some day the Mexican Systems will own their own Pullmans, or cars constructed upon the Pullman pattern, for in Mexico, as throughout the U.S.A., some dissatisfaction with the manner in which the Pullman cars are operated by the

Pullman servants is felt. It is impossible to refrain from drawing comparisons between the courtesy and attention of the Mexican Central servants and those employed by the Pullman Co.

The locomotives, which are of various types, number between 470 and 480, but they are continually being increased. They include the 4-wheel, 6-wheel, 8-wheel, and 10-wheel types; bogie, Mogul, and consolidation. The latter is the more commonly-used type, there being some 158 of them, about 143 of the 10-wheel type, and 62 of the 8-wheel type. The very latest improvements in locomotive construction are observable upon the last consignment of (25) locomotives received, the majority being used for freight-hauling, and the remainder, of a somewhat smaller pattern, being used for shunting and switching in the yards. The first-named are of the consolidated pattern, specially adapted for steep inclines, of which there are many, especially on the Cuernavaca Division. The Central Railway was among the first in Mexico to adopt oil-burning engines, and has found the preliminary experiments in every way encouraging. The ordinary fuel-burning locomotives are gradually being replaced, and the Company has spent considerable sums of money in building tanks and reservoirs at Aguascalientes and other important stations upon its line. A large number of storage-tanks have been erected, and special oil-tank cars are used for carrying petroleum from the wells to these tanks. Out of the total number of locomotives in use by the Central at the present time there are over 130 converted to oil-fuel, which results in a considerable economy, and must be reflected to a great extent in the future working expenses of the Company. Some idea of the saving which will be effected by the free use of oil instead of coal may be gathered from the fact that the monthly amount of coal at present used is something over 60,000 tons, half of which is brought from Baltimore and Philadelphia in the U.S.A., and hauled some 2,000 miles to Mexico City. Moreover, for the future, one man will be employed to handle the oil for the engines, where twenty-six were formerly necessary to handle the coaling operations.

The Mexican Central Railroad has upon its pay rolls some

12,700 Mexicans, 1,226 Americans, 345 West Indian negroes, 1 American negro, 22 Chinese, 21 British, 15 Germans, 9 Frenchmen, 16 Spaniards, while about 20 other nationalities are represented. It will thus be seen that practically 90 per cent. of the employees of this, the largest railway system in the Republic, are Mexicans, and it may be additionally mentioned that the highest salaried employee, whose headquarters are in Mexico, is also a Mexican.

Towards the end of last year a very important arrangement was concluded by the Mexican Government by means of which it acquired a preponderance of the share capital of the Central Railway, enabling it to acquire control of the line. Up to this time the Mexican Government had been in possession of the Mexican National Lines, the Veracruz and Pacific Railway, and held control of the Tehuantepec National Railway, so that, to-day, having acquired the Central Railway, it is virtually in control of all the Railways of the Republic. It is only right to point out that the determination of the Government to acquire a controlling share in the Republic's railways is born of no desire to interfere politically with the management of the lines. To use Mr. José Y. Limantour's own words, uttered in 1903: "The Government by acquiring a controlling share in the directorates of the various railway corporations would be able to constitute a system which, by reason of its great extent and the importance of the regions traversed, would enable it to exercise over the other railway corporations an influence which would be equally beneficial to all, obviating ruinous competition and directing traffic into its narrow and cheapest channel, securing for the population the benefit of a considerable share of the economies realised, and protecting in an equitable manner the capital invested in railways and in all other forms of public wealth." In a word, the Government's entrance as a shareholder into an extensive system of railroads means increased power to the public authorities, adding to the natural functions of Government the rights inherent to a majority of votes in the management of a private corporation.

The working out of the new capitalisation involved much care and trouble upon the part of the Finance Minister and the bankers who had the matter of amalgamation in hand, and

after several arrangements had been discussed and rejected as unacceptable, the Government, in July last, sanctioned the following plan of capital issue:

Total amount of capital	... ...	$460,000,000
Divided as follows:	$60,000,000	First Preference Shares.
	250,000,000	Second Preference Shares.
	159,000,000	Common Stock Shares.
	462,000,000	4½ per cent. 10 to 50 years Preferred Bonds.
	372,000,000	4 per cent. 30 to 70 years General Mortgage Bonds.
Total	...	$1,303,000,000, or £130,300,000.

This is a policy which the Government has had every justification for carrying out, and *has* carried out with conspicuous success. It is a source of gratification to be able to add that it has adhered rigorously to its self-imposed stipulations, and has not in any way interfered with the management of the railway or its officers who were in charge at the time when the Government assumed control.

Several officers who resigned voluntarily, including the highly-esteemed and popular President, Mr. A. A. Robinson, have been replaced, but no actual dismissals ensued. There is not a railway official in the Republic of Mexico who is not ready to admit that the policy of the Government is in every way enlightened, and that its dealings with the railways throughout the Republic are both prompt and just. Thus this policy, which has spelt so much success for railway undertakings in Mexico, it may be taken for granted, will continue indefinitely.

The Government is assisted in its decisions and actions by a singularly well-selected Railway Commission, which was called into being in January 1900, and whose deliberations are held under the direct auspices of the Department of Communication and Public Works. To this Commission all questions of tariffs are referred by the Department for study and recommendation, the Body consisting of highly-intelligent men, whose labours, onerous and complicated as they sometimes are, have up till now proved uniformly successful. Now that the Central Railway has additionally passed under their wise direction, so far as its general financial condition

is concerned, there can be nothing to stand in the way of its future success. It needed some such amelioration in the condition of affairs as this, however, to rescue the Central Railway from the comparative slough of despond into which it had fallen by reason of its immediate and maturing heavy financial obligations.

The splendid enterprise shown by the Mexican Central Railroad in its construction work, to which I have so fully referred above, is one of the most important factors in the future prosperity of the Republic.

Mr. C. R. Hudson, Vice-President of the Mexican Central Railway and practically the ruling hand of the whole great enterprise, has done as much as anyone to bring the road up to its present state of working completeness and efficiency. For years he had worked in conjunction with the late President, Mr. A. A. Robinson, who, to every one's regret, retired from the presidency last year, to release the railway from its former difficulties, financial and physical. Formerly Traffic-Manager of the Central, Mr. Hudson left the Company in 1903 to assume the Presidency of the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railroad. He returned, however, to the Central in 1905, and has remained with it since, although some alterations among the staff have taken place from time to time.

Mr. Hudson has seen some 20 years' active railway work, and in every position that he has held—on the New Mexico, Arizona and Sonora Railroads, Rio Grande and El Paso, the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, and the San Antonio and Aransas Pass—he has brought to bear his great administrative genius, a remarkable faculty for knowing and controlling men, and with all a charm of manner which distinguishes him even when saying "No," as he frequently must, in dealing with the many and astonishing demands made upon a big railroad corporation.

Type of Railway Bridge on the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway.

CHAPTER XXX

Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway—First trunk transcontinental line—Territory traversed—Traffics in prospect—Operating divisions—Topolobampo terminus—The bay—Ocean arrangements—Construction—Bridges and tunnels—Rolling stock—The conception of the scheme—President Arthur E. Stilwell—A remarkable struggle against powerful opposition—Triumphant success—Officers of the railway—Financial history—Date of completion.

Of the many railway schemes conceived and accomplished in the Republic of Mexico, none is destined to wield a greater influence, nor to prove of greater commercial importance, than the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient, in which undertaking both American, British and Continental capital is involved. The railway, which, by the time these pages are in the hands of my readers, will have become practically *un fait accompli*, stretches from Kansas City, Missouri, U.S.A., to the Bay of Topolobampo, on the Pacific coast of Mexico, a total distance of some 1,659 miles. It will be the first trunk-line to cross the frontier between the U.S.A. and Mexico, and both from a strictly utilitarian point of view and as an essential factor in the future prosperity of the two Republics, it will prove to have been abundantly justified. It will save in actual haulage, and consequently it will prove an economy in transportation expense; and although other transcontinental lines are contemplated, the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway must always remain the more important, as it is the pet project of both Governments of the sister Republics. Both the U.S.A. and the Mexican Governments have displayed keen interest in the accomplishment of this enterprise, a fact which is not at all difficult to understand when it is remembered what an enormous area of magnificent country, hitherto unserved by any steam communication, has been opened-up, thus adding

fresh revenue to the coffers of both countries and increasing commercial prosperity in their respective territories. The line develops *inter alia* a wide expanse of prairie-land, hitherto devoted almost entirely to cattle-grazing, but which, being possessed in many portions of a magnificent soil, is easily adapted to corn and maize cultivation, fruit-culture and agriculture generally. More important even than agriculture, however, will be the mining facilities afforded; for now that the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient line is in being, several hundreds of mines, up till now found unworkable owing to the heavy cost of transportation of the ores, will come into active operation, many having already started with a new and vigorous lease of life.

The new trunk-line taps a variety of districts, and from its main track numerous small mineral tram-lines will branch out to connect-up with it. It need scarcely be repeated here that the silver mines of Mexico have in their time produced one-third of the total silver output of the world; and the State of Chihuahua has turned out almost as much silver from its mines as any other State in Mexico. In regard to the State of Sinaloa, through which the new Railway will also pass, its mining possibilities have not as yet been even guessed at; but even supposing these should not prove as productive as is anticipated, the vast virgin forests of timber and the splendid agricultural opportunities which will be opened should more than compensate the railway in the return of freights.

The daily estimated revenue from all kinds of freights to be carried by the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway through the principal mineral districts, namely upon the south part of the line (Oklahoma to Topolobampo Bay), is put at $9,000 (£1,800). This amount, however, in all probability, is under-estimated by at least 25 per cent. A smelter is being erected at Chihuahua, and is practically completed, while another is to be constructed on the coast at Topolobampo. Assuming that these very modest figures are correct, however, the railway would from this source alone enjoy a revenue of $63,000 weekly, or $252,000 monthly, or $3,024.000 (£604,800) annually, sufficient to pay the whole working expenses of this section of the line, and leave a handsome surplus besides. It will be observed that, in my calculation, I have allowed for

Mr. Arthur E. Stilwell, President of the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway.—*see pp.* 275-276.

seven working days in the week, for in Mexico there is no Sunday relaxation for the railways, which work day-in and day-out all the year through. There are between 400 and 500 mines, prospects and denouncements upon the line of route followed by the new railway, while several important *haciendas*, producing sugar, raising cattle and growing general agricultural produce, are all likely to contribute their *quota* to the railway's daily freights. Thus we see that besides the heavy mining traffics, there will be cattle, grain, timber, fruit, coal and machinery to transport, in addition to which the railway owns a large number of valuable town sites located along both sides of the road in the U.S.A. and Mexico. In the State of Kansas there are about 430 acres; in the State of Oklahoma about 6,000 acres in lots, and in the State of Texas between 4,000 and 5,000 acres. The railway's town-sites in Mexico amount in the aggregate to but very little less in acreage, and it may be pointed out that one acre cuts up into ten lots of 25 ft. frontage.

In regard to the construction of the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway, experience has taught the promoters that the best—and only the best—kind of material and work should be used, and this has been the keynote of the undertaking. The rails are of heavy steel, 75 lbs. to the yard, with the most modern fish-plates, switches, etc., while the ties, closely laid together, are of red-wood tarred, all being imported from California. The bridges, upon which but little masonry work has been found necessary, are well piled, and provided with safe approaches and abutments, the erections being in every case exceptionally strong and well-constructed. All the bridges, of which there are several, are strong enough to meet the necessities of transportation through this portion of the country. On the first hundred kilometres of the line, starting from the Pacific coast end at Topolobampo, there is but one bridge of any importance, namely that crossing the Fuerte River, comprising three truss spans, each measuring 300 ft. in length. Several smaller bridges are from 15 to 50 ft. in length.

Upon the second division, from Chihuahua east, there has been but little necessity for bridging to any extent, and it is only when the Sierra is reached that the amount of bridging and tunnelling becomes of serious importance, the country

being extremely wild and difficult to negotiate, necessitating the utmost skill in engineering. In this long section the tunnelling has been both expensive and difficult, the longest of the excavations being 1,520 ft., while there are two others each measuring 810 ft., and a considerable number averaging from 200 to 300 ft. in length. The length of the main line in the Republic of Mexico, namely from the Rio Grande at El Oro to Topolobampo, is 634.5 miles, which distance includes a portion of the Chihuahua and Pacific Railway, namely from Tabalaopa to Miñaca, a distance of nearly 126 miles. East of Chihuahua, there is erected a fine bridge across the Chuviscar River, near Aldama, consisting of ten spans of 50-ft. deck girders, on concrete piers and abutments. Further on there is yet another fine steel structure crossing the Rio Conchos, at a point about half-way between Chihuahua and Rio Grande. This bridge consists of 17 spans of 50-ft. deck plate girders, on concrete piers and abutments. West of Miñaca all bridges, culverts and openings for water-way are of the most permanent nature, no timber having been employed in any of these structures, all of which are made of masonry and steel, concrete being used in the majority of cases in the construction of the bridges.

The operating divisions of the railway in Mexico are as follows:

(1) El Oro to Chihuahua, 169 miles, 1 per cent. compensated maximum gradients, except at the Conchos River, where 1·5 pusher grades are introduced for a short distance each side of the river. Here the maximum curvature is 6°.
(2) Chihuahua to Bocoyna, 172 miles; 2 per cent. compensated maximum gradients with a maximum curvature of 12°.
(3) Bocoyna to La Junta, 178 miles; 2½ per cent. compensated gradients, and maximum curvature 12°.
(4) La Junta to Topolobampo, 117 miles; 1 per cent. compensated maximum gradients, and a maximum curvature of 6°.

The terminus of the whole system will be at the Bay of Topolobampo, which is considered one of the finest ports on

the west coast of Mexico. It is completely mountain-locked, and measures about 7 square miles in area, with a depth, over the bar at the entrance at low tide, of about 22 ft. The expenditure of a very small amount of money, relatively speaking, will suffice to deepen the harbour to 35 ft., thus enabling any vessel drawing 33 ft. of water to pass-in at low tide, and to approach within 100 ft. of the shore on the north side of the Straits of Jossua, which will be the commercial front of the Port. From this Port the Railway will control a large number of well-built passenger and freight boats serving the west coast, while it will also work in connection with ocean steamers running to the Orient. The company has, for instance, entered into an important contract with the Hamburg-American line, and there can be no question that the eastern scope of the undertaking will gradually increase to considerable proportions.

Scenically speaking, Topolobampo is one of the most beautiful ports in the world, and reminds one very forcibly of the far-famed Bay of Rio de Janeiro. Here are to be seen almost the same curiously-formed sugar-loaf mountains, the same land-locked harbour, dotted with verdure-clad islets with their waving palm-plumes, and, of course, the same beautiful atmospheric conditions. Rio is considerably larger, deeper and wider than Topolobampo; but in general appearance, as I have said, at first glance it closely resembles it.

For several months past a regular service of trains has been running to schedule time between Topolobampo, the Pacific terminus, and the town of Fuerte, a distance of some 63 miles; while, before these pages are read, daily freight and passenger trains will be running much further north, carrying cargoes sufficient to bring a substantial revenue to the company. From the other (Kansas City) end, trains have been running to West Texas, as far as Sweetwater, for some time past through Lawrence, Kansas, and the promising territory of oilfields, in Oklahoma. Unlike most railways, which have to create both the towns they serve and the freights which they carry, the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway has been singularly fortunate in finding both awaiting its arrival. It has also given birth to several entirely new towns, these coming into existence almost daily, now that the railway has

arrived, such as Oakwood, in the State of Oklahoma, Carmen in the same County (Dewey) and Canton in Blane County. Upon various parts of the new line, dozens of little townlets have deen commenced, and only wait the advent of their good friend the railway to make them of some importance. Oklahoma, which, but ten years ago, was an Indian reservation, and populated by semi-savages, has to-day been transformed into one of the wealthiest agricultural sections of the U.S.A., and is becoming more and more so as the new line of communication traverses it.

The rolling-stock which has been acquired and constructed is of the very latest type, as are the locomotives. It is intended to convert these to oil-burning engines as soon as it is found that a definite and unrestricted supply of fuel is obtainable. The railway will tap some extensive anthracite coalfields in Sonora, said to cover over four million acres and more.

In regard to the financial history of the Railway this has been of altogether an exceptional character. Up to the end of 1906, the Company had issued no bonds, the road having been constructed with the funds raised by the sale of stock personally placed by the President, Mr. Arthur E. Stilwell. A large amount of this stock was sold in Holland and Belgium, while a number of small investors living in the Western States of America hold a large block between them. It is worthy of note that not a cent of the capital necessary has been raised in Wall Street. The line has, unlike so many railways, been built upon other than borrowed money. Construction work has been carried on upon the proceeds realised by the sale of stock to shareholders, who have been carried down in large parties upon different occasions from the U.S.A. to Mexico, and have been shown the proposition in—to use an appropriate expression of a 'cute American critic—"its bathing suit." This has been the only form of advertisement which Mr. Stilwell has found necessary, and it has proved a most efficacious one, since by coming to Mexico, and passing over the actual route which will be followed, the prospective shareholders have been enabled to see the character of the country, its present prosperous condition, gauge the future possibilities, and, above all, find out for themselves the high esteem in which

KANSAS CITY, MEXICO AND ORIENT RAILWAY, SHOWING THE SOLID CONSTRUCTION WORK AND TYPE OF LOCOMOTIVE, FREIGHT AND PASSENGER CARS.

the promoter of the enterprise, Mr. Stilwell, is personally held, and the enthusiasm with which the enterprise generally is entertained in Mexico.

Last year it was deemed necessary to issue bonds to the value of $20,000,000 (£4,000,000), a sum which will be found sufficient to complete the construction of the line, and to fully equip it. Mr. Stilwell personally paid a visit to Europe, and was successful in placing the majority of his bonds in London. Towards the middle of February of this year, Messrs. Foster and Braithwaite introduced a public issue of Four Per Cent. 1st Mortgage 50-year gold-bonds, for $1,500,000 (£300,000) at par, the issue being exceedingly well received upon the London Stock Exchange and by investors generally. The bonds are amply secured, and, in my opinion, form a first-class investment. In fact, the financing of the line has been skilfully and cleanly managed from the outset; there have been no promoters' profits to consider, the result being that the railway will actually become a dividend earner for the bond-holders from the commencement of its career.

To write of the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railroad without fuller reference to Mr. Arthur E. Stilwell, its promoter and good genius from the beginning, would be equivalent to describing the play of "Hamlet" and omitting all mention of the Prince of Denmark. A full-bodied and romantic novel might be written of Mr. Stilwell's career as a railway pioneer, and I only regret that I am unable to handle the theme as fully and in as great detail as I could desire. It may be said, however, that while he met with the most bitter opposition, and even persecution, at the hands of some powerful Wall Street rivals, and was even robbed by one of them of the fruits of his first enterprise, namely the road running from Kansas City to the Gulf of Mexico (Port Arthur), Mr. Stilwell, with all the enthusiasm of youth, nevertheless persevered with the object he had in view, the carrying-out of a direct route which would run west from Kansas City to one of the ports on the Pacific coast, shortening the distance between the rich products of the interior and tide-water. His confidence in the Mexican plan was contagious; and probably as much by his charming personality as by the convincing nature of his figures, he induced some of the greatest finan-

ciers in Kansas City to join him in his new project, while, as I have shown, the European markets on their part have not been reluctant in supporting him. Every cent of his own means he has courageously invested; and although he is not to-day what the world would call a rich man, he has every prospect of becoming one.

Mr. Stilwell's plucky action in immediately proceeding to construct a fresh railway when deprived of that to which he had devoted so many years of his life's work and the whole of his very limited resources, has evoked the admiration of even the most prosaic among his contemporaries, reminding one of Schiller's words: "Zwang erbittert die Schwärmer immer, aber bekehrt sie nie." It must have needed something more than mere enthusiasm—consummate confidence and sublime contentment of mind—to persevere in the accomplishment of such a titanic task after a knockdown blow administered with all the force and all the malice which the combined energy of Wall Street could bring to bear. From Mr. Stilwell himself one never hears of the cruel and relentless treatment of which he was made the victim. It is to others less reticent than he, and possessed of fewer traits of the forgiving Christian, that one must go for details of a tragedy in modern commercial life for which few parallels can be found in history.

Knowing as I do all the dramatic circumstances connected with Mr. Stilwell's brave struggle against adversity and unscrupulous enemies in the early days of his battle of life, I can but join in the general tribute of admiration for a typical Anglo-Saxon, whose heroism—none the less commendable because it was displayed within the four walls of a prosaic office-building instead of upon the tented field—is bound to leave a lasting impression upon the minds of those who learn of it; but the full and true history of "Stilwell *versus* Wall Street" will have to be told some day.

Joined with Mr. Stilwell in this great enterprise have been several loyal and trusty colleagues, who have stood by him through good days and bad, in shine or rain, such as Mr. M. V. Watson, a Vice-President of the United States and Mexican Trust, and allied to other enterprises with which Mr. Stilwell is connected. Mr. Watson's shrewd common sense and wide experience have been of the utmost value

to the successful prosecution of the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway; while Mr. E. Dickinson, who was for 30 years in the employ of the Pacific Railroad and for some time its General Manager, recognised as one of the most able railroad men of the day, has been associated with Mr. Stilwell for a considerable number of years as a Vice-President and General Manager of the Railway. Mr. W. W. Sylvester is another Vice-President, and a highly-esteemed official of the Company.

It may be said that Mr. Stilwell has displayed as much shrewdness and ability in the selection of his colleagues as has been shown by him in the carrying out of the entire Railway. Its completion will mean a further bond of commercial union between the U.S.A. and the Republic of Mexico, while the cosmopolitan character of its proprietorship, represented by American, British, German, Dutch and French bondholders, gives the undertaking almost an international value. The list of subscribers, indeed, contains the names of some of the most prominent bankers, diplomats and financiers in Europe and the U.S.A., a fact which cannot fail to prove of the utmost importance to the future career of the undertaking. Towards the close of next year (1908) it is expected that the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railroad will be completed and in full operation, and, judging by the manner in which the business has been handled up till now, and the uninterrupted progress which it has hitherto enjoyed, I see no reason why this anticipation should not be fully realised.

CHAPTER XXXI

British-owned railways—The Mexican Railway—Track, rolling-stock, scenery and management—The Southern Railway—Scenic attractions—Future prospects—The "Merger" lines (the National, the International, and the Interoceanic Railways)—The National Tehuantepec Railway—Competition with Panama Canal.

The Mexican Railway, one of the two wholly British-owned lines in the Republic, and which was the pioneer railway enterprise in Mexico, was commenced in 1857, the original concession being accompanied by a sufficiently handsome subvention for a term of 25 years, the Government, at the same time, agreeing not to subsidise any other railway between Veracruz and Mexico City, for 65 years from that date.

The length of track owned by the Mexican Railway is as follows :—

	Kilometres.	Completed (about).
Veracruz to Mexico City	424	1873
Apizaco to Puébla	47	1875
Ometusco to Pachuca	46	1890
Total	517	

The main line runs through the States of Veracruz, Puébla, Hidalgo and Mexico, serving *inter alia* the towns of Cordoba, San Marcos, Puébla, San Juan, Orizaba and Pachuca (branch line). The ruling grade varies from 1.2 between Apizaco and Puébla, and 4.5 between Zapote and Esperanza. Some of the most entrancing scenery in the world is traversed by this line for a great portion of its route, and so far as construction is concerned, the Mexican Railway may be regarded as one of the best-built and best-equipped lines in the country. Considering that its bridges, viaducts, and other constructional works have been in use for close upon half a century,

it is not surprising that some of the largest structures to-day require overhauling and in some cases reconstruction. Ample funds being available for the purpose, the next few years will be devoted to gradually replacing several of the bridges, relaying some portions of the track, lowering gradients and otherwise improving the physical condition of the line. The expenditure will be spread over a number of years, so that the dividend-earning capacity of the railway will not in any way be seriously interfered with.

Week by week and month by month the traffics on the Mexican Railway are showing an encouraging improvement, and it may be said with truth that no more careful or successful management is to be found than that in connection with this railway. The convenience and comfort of passengers are intelligently studied, while the handling of the heavy freight between the Port of Veracruz and the Capital is skilfully and carefully conducted. The passenger traffic of the Mexican Railway figures in the proportion of one-third in the general returns, the grand scenic journey between Veracruz and Mexico City being one of the greatest attractions for tourists.

The railway carries three classes of passengers, the third class numbering about 5 times as many as the first class, and about 7 times as many as the second class. Nevertheless, the total fares earned between the first- and third-class passengers show but little difference on balance. Upon a line which practically receives two-thirds of its earnings from the carriage of merchandise, the question of efficient rolling-stock naturally figures largely in the mind of the management. The rolling-stock is composed of the following: 88 engines, including passenger (29), goods (25), Fairlie double-header type (24), tank (2) and shunting (8); 75 passenger vehicles, including all classes, that is, first, second and third saloon, service, observation, postal and luggage; 1,360 goods vehicles (including a special order of 300 freight cars now being fulfilled and delivery of which commenced in June last), comprising goods, pulque, cattle, coal, wood, platform, and service wagons. The passenger coaches used upon this railway are constructed at the Company's own shops located at Apizaco. The Company has also this year started its own

Express service, which had hitherto been conducted by the Wells Fargo Co.

The General Manager, Mr. Walter Morcom, who joined the Company on May 1st, 1904, has introduced from time to time many valuable improvements, bringing with him to his task some years of ripe railway experience, he having been upon one of the big Canadian lines, and more recently General Manager of the Mexican Southern Railway.

The Mexican Southern Railway, which, like the Mexican, is a British-owned enterprise, is the youngest line of all. It was registered as a joint-stock company in London in 1889, the concession having originally been granted in the name of the famous General Ulysses Grant, at one time President of the U.S.A., from whom it was acquired by Messrs. Read, Campbell and Company, Limited, of London, who later on transferred it to the present Company. Two years were expended in completing the line, which passes through an exceedingly difficult country, where some of the most formidable physical obstacles have had to be encountered and overcome.

The Southern line runs from the city of Puébla to the City of Oaxaca, the track being almost due east and paralleling the Interoceanic line as far as Amozoc. The grade commences to mount at this last-named place, after which it descends gradually until the line has fallen no less than 5,826 ft. to the lowest point, Quiotepec, which is but 1,767 ft. above the sea. In this journey some of the most majestic scenery is passed, the whole trip forming a succession of surprises and a peep into veritable wonderland. The Cañon de los Cues, with the deathly silence unbroken save by the laboured panting of the little locomotive, with no sign of life beyond perhaps the solitary eagle wheeling aloft like a speck of black against the deep azure of the sky; the awe-inspiring, stupendous masses of rock, conduce to form a picture which, no matter how often it be seen, nor how long it be studied, can never fail to impress the spectator with its savage magnificance.

The great Pass from the Cañon to the summit, Las Sedas, is reached only after a long and somewhat exhausting pull round many a sharp curve and across many a dangerous-

looking, but nevertheless perfectly safe, gorge. From Huitzo to Etla the grade is again downward, and thence onward the run is over a flat and tolerably smooth stretch of country. Wonderfully rich valleys are passed, where scarcely an uncultivated piece of land is to be found, the whole territory of Oaxaca through which the Southern Railway passes being a veritable Garden of Eden, green as an emerald, abundantly watered, and producing nearly every plant, vegetable and fruit known to man.

Passing as it does through so slightly populated a country, the traffics of the Southern Railway are nothing like as considerable as those of other lines of the Republic, but they are nevertheless increasing in importance, and in view of the opening-up of many new mines in the State of Oaxaca, in all probability the railway will shortly be called upon to carry heavy freights of machinery and appliances both for new railway construction and mining operations. The prospects of the line are undoubtedly brighter to-day than they have been since its inception, for a great field of activity has recently been opened between Oaxaca City and Ejutla, where the famous Taviche and other mining districts are being actively developed.

The management of the Mexican Southern Railway is in the hands of Mr. W. Morkill, who has been many years recognised as an able railway administrator. He keeps a keen eye upon all matters with a special view to reducing working expenses to as low a point as possible, commensurate with the efficient conduct of the railway. And the Southern, owing to the many miles of wholly unprofitable line through which it must run upon its way from Puébla to Oaxaca, needs especially careful and capable handling. This it undoubtedly receives.

The National Lines of Mexico, more popularly known as the "Merger," consist of the National, the International and the Interoceanic Systems, combined under one management, and in which the Government of the Republic hold, and have held since 1903, the preponderating interest. The National Railroad was conceived as far back as 1857, but it was several years before the conception resulted in any definite scheme of construction. Like most other railways built in the Republic,

with, perhaps, the single exception of the Mexican, the early days were fraught with serious financial troubles. The original Mexican National Construction Co., very soon after starting in business, found itself short of funds, and the well-known London house of Matheson and Co. had to come to the rescue. The organisation thenceforward went through a number of reconstructions, during which time, however, no cessation in track-building ensued, and the line was continually being added to. Out of the total length of 3,500 miles owned and worked by the National Lines of Mexico, the National claims 1,696, the principal lengths being as follows :—

Laredo to Mexico City, 803 miles; Monterey to Matamoros, 207 miles; Mexico City to Gonzalez, 232 miles; Acambaro to Uruapán, 143 miles; Laredo to Corpus Cristi, 160 miles; Cedral to Potrero, 12 miles; Vanegos to Machuda, 30 miles; Gonzalez to Jaral del Valle, 53 miles; Michoacán to Pacific, 56 miles—total, 1,696 miles. Considerable improvements and betterments have been introduced from time to time, and at present the National Railway are constructing in many different directions, notably the Jarita-Columbia branch, a length of 30 kilometres, which was completed and opened to traffic on July 1st this year. A new depôt is being constructed at Monterey at a cost of £15,000, while a steel bridge to effect a connection between the National lines and the St. Louis, Brownville and Mexican Railway is being constructed at a cost of £50,000. The Company's shops are situated at Santiago, a district of Mexico City, and have lately been completely overhauled and electrical machinery introduced.

The Interoceanic Railway was launched in 1888 by a special charter, the idea being to construct a line from Veracruz, on the Gulf of Mexico, to Acapulco on the Pacific Ocean, hence the title "Interoceanic." The line is, however, far short of its ultimate destination, and likely to remain so. It is owned by a British corporation, but it is managed, as I have said, by, and as part of, the National Lines. The track runs through a highly diversified kind of country, but unfortunately the Interoceanic is a narrow-gauge line, and before it can hope to enter as a strong competitor with other lines, such as the Mexican, it will have to be transformed into a broad-gauge. This it is proposed to effect as soon as financial resources

Mr. M. V. Watson, Vice-president United States and Mexican Trust Co., Kansas City.—*see p.* 276

permit. Moreover, many of the present curves will have to be straightened out, and bridges, culverts and other structional work will have to be materially altered and brought up-to-date. The total length of line operated is 736 miles.

From a dividend-paying point of view the Interoceanic has been sadly disappointing, and but for the fact that it is one of the group under Government ownership, in all probability by this time it would have gone into the hands of a receiver. The £10 ordinary shares stand at between 40s. and 45s., since, in front of them, are £1,000,000 of 7 per cent. cumulative preference shares, standing at £10 to £11, upon which nothing has been paid for some years, while for 1903-1904 only 6 per cent. was paid on the 7 per cent. B debentures, which naturally rank before the cumulative preference shares.

When the average rate of exchange advanced (in 1903) from 19⅝d. to 22¼d. per dollar, the earnings, translated into sterling, showed an advance from £65,439 to £147,626, being equal to 125½ per cent. This indicates sufficiently clearly what an extraordinary effect a stable monetary system has upon a foreign-owned railway company.

The following year (1904) the average rate of exchange rose yet further to about 23¾d. per dollar, as against the 22¼d. during the preceding year. The value of the Mexican dollar to-day is still higher (24d.), and the fact should be substantially reflected in the financial statement of the Interoceanic Railway for the present year.

The Interoceanic Railway, moreover, is year by year showing an advance both in its passenger and freight traffics, and is benefiting largely by the general prosperity of the country. As an instance of this it may be said that there was an increase of no less than £57,500 in nett receipts up to the end of June 1906, while the last twelve months have proved even more encouraging.

The International Railroad was designed with the same idea as the Interoceanic; but whereas the latter was intended to connect the two oceans, the Atlantic and Pacific, the former had the desire to consolidate the commercial relations of the two sister Republics, by connecting them by a line of railway—a bold and arduous undertaking, in truth; not only was it accomplished, however, but it disproved the

forecast of the Cassandras and Solomon Eagles by resulting in a profitable undertaking. Mr. C. P. Huntingdon, the great American Railway pioneer, was mainly instrumental in the construction of this line. It commenced operations in 1882, starting from the border town, Ciudad Porfirio Diaz, and, six years later, had extended as far as the town of Torreon (State of Coahuila), which is to-day one of the most prosperous and busy cities in the Republic. The next extension was to Durango, the centre of the rich mineral district of that name, which was reached in 1902. In 1900 the line was open as far as Santiago Papasquiaro, and in 1902 it had reached Tepehuanes. The ultimate destination of the line, namely the Port of Mazatlán, on the Pacific coast, has not yet been attained; but so progressive has been the railway's career that it would only be just to assume that one day it may reach there. The International serves the rich coalfields of Coahuila, and furnishes an outlet for the coal and coke of the famous San Esperanzas Mines. The mineral traffics of the railway are very considerable, and contribute more than two-thirds of its revenue. It has a number of branch lines, such as Reata to Monterey, 72 miles; Durango to Tepehuanes, 125 miles; Sabinas to Hondo, 14 miles; Tlahualilo to Torreon, 58 miles; San Pedro to Hornos, 15 miles; Horizonte to Bermejillo, 14 miles; Mandora to Cuatrocienegas, 42 miles; and Pedricena to Vilardena, 6 miles. The business of the Company has shown remarkable improvement during the past seven years, and unquestionably the Mexican Government did a good stroke of business when it bought up so much of the stock of this line as an investment.

Of the International, as of the National and the Interoceanic Railways, it may be said that the management is in exceptionally strong and capable hands. Mr. E. N. Brown, President of the National Lines, is a thoroughly experienced, shrewd and painstaking official, and stands very high in the esteem of the railway and commercial community.

The Tehuantepec National is the latest completed line of the Republic, the official opening ceremonies in connection with it having been held as recently as the month of January of the current year. The route followed is practically the same as the road, which was painfully but patiently pursued

by Herman Cortés, the Spanish Conqueror. As a matter of fact, there is practically no other route which could have been adopted for any railway serving this part of the country. The history of the line is a particularly interesting one, in view of the fact that several contractors of various nationalities took up the enterprise from time to time, but one after another were compelled from physical difficulties or lack of sufficient means to carry it into effect. That the line was eventually built by a firm of British contractors is certainly a fact worth noting. The total length of the Tehuantepec Railway from the Port of Coatzacoalcos, on the Gulf of Mexico, to the Port of Salina Cruz, on the Pacific coast, is 304 kilometres (190 miles). There is also a small branch running from Juilo to San Juan Evangelista, a further distance of 28 kilometres. There are many engineering features of interest and a large number of bridges, for the mention of which, unfortunately, I have not sufficient space, but upon which I have touched at fuller length in other publications. The headquarters of the Railway are situated at Rincon Antonio.

Great alterations and improvements have been effected at the two ports of Coatzacoalcos (now known as Port Mexico) and Salina Cruz, in order to allow vessels to approach within reach of the wharves. In regard to these I have given full details in the chapter devoted to Ports and Harbours. The comparative distances which exist between other ports such as New York, New Orleans and Liverpool, and that of Panama, as compared with the distances via Tehuantepec, and the great saving in distance, and consequently in expense, effected, will be seen from the following table:

	Via Tehuantepec. Distances in Nautical Miles.	Via Panama. Distances in Nautical Miles.
New York to San Francisco ...	4,226	5,495
„ „ Acapulco	2,363	3,613
„ „ Mazatlán	3,017	4,055
„ „ Yokohama	8,666	9,835
„ „ Honolulu	5,699	6,688
New Orleans to San Francisco ...	3,091	4,700
„ „ Acapulco	1,262	2,861
„ „ Mazatlán	1,759	3,458
Liverpool to San Francisco ...	7,182	8,038
„ „ Acapulco	5,274	6,035
„ „ Honolulu	8,511	9,263
„ „ Yokohama	11,478	12,500

In other directions building is going on apparently without cessation. The Southern Pacific Railway has obtained a large number of concessions from the Mexican Government for the construction of lines in the northern part of the Republic. The principal of these is a concession to the Cananea, Rio Yaqui and Pacific Railroad Co., which is owned by the Southern Pacific, to construct the following lines:

(1) From the town of Naco, on the boundary line between the United States of Mexico, and the important town of Cananea;
(2) From the Port of Guaymas to Batamotal, following the course of the Yaqui River to Tonichi;
(3) From the most convenient point on line (2) to Alamos;
(4) From a point on line (3) to Agiabampo and Topolobampo;
(5) From Tonichi to the frontier between San Bernardino and Agua Prista, and three branches, one to Nacozari, another to La Barranca, and the third to La Trinidad.

The Mexican Pacific Coast Railway Co. is also building in this district. Line (1) from Naco to Cananea, 38.6 miles, is already in operation. Line (2) from the junction with the Sonora Railroad, near Guaymas, to Tonichi, a distance of 159.5 miles; the route is under construction, but is open and in operation as far as Corral (the junction with the Alamos line), 63.4 miles. Grading and track-laying have been completed at Buenivista, a distance of 80 miles.

Line (3), Corral to Alamos, is a distance of 94 miles, of which 28 have been graded and completed, and 11 miles have been track-laid. The line between Corral and Mayo River has a maximum grade of $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent., and is part of the main line which the Company is completing to Guadalajara. A steel bridge, 1,070 feet long, is being constructed over the Yaqui River, and one of 800 feet will be required for the Mayo River crossing. Over 1,200 men are employed on the lines to Tonichi and Alamos.

The Southern Pacific Co. also holds the Mexican Pacific Coast Railway concession, granting permission to construct from Alamos, in the State of Sonora, to Guadalajara, in the

THE MEXICAN SOUTHERN RAILWAY: ON THE ROAD TO OAXACA FROM PUEBLA.—*see p.* 281.

State of Jalisco, touching at the City of Culiacán and Tepic and the Port of Mazatlán. From the junction point near Alamos to Guadalajara is 719 miles.

All the above lines are under the one management—viz., the Southern Pacific—but, unfortunately, it has proved itself more mindful of the interests of the "bosses" and their particular interests than of the public. The management at Tucson, Arizona, is generally unpopular, and its advent into Mexico is not regarded with overmuch enthusiasm either in railway or public circles.

The new Sonora Railway is to be constructed, 500 miles in length, to run from Carbo, a division point on the existing Sonora Railway, to Copet and Ures, and thence to some point in the valley of the Yaqui River. Construction work will be commenced from the Carbo end, and stretches of 100 miles constructed at one time. It is expected that the entire line will be completed within four years.

The National Lines of Mexico directors are seriously thinking of extensions in many new directions, and, no doubt, some will be forthcoming. The lines stand in need of three things particularly, the first being the extension into Guadalajara over the Hidalgo line; the broad-gauging of the Interoceanic line; and the extension of the Teziutlán branch of that route to the oilfields at Furbéro. Should the money not be forthcoming, however, to carry out the whole of these three plans during the present or the coming year, it is probable that an effort will be made to raise sufficient to build the line into Guadalajara. The line by the east coast is not pressing. The International Extensions contemplate a line from Tepehuanes to La Mésa de Sandia, the present terminus of the Parrál and Durango Railroad, in the north-western part of the State of Durango. A preliminary reconnaissance has been made by the engineering department, and it is believed that a suitable route touching the more profitable part of the district can be located.

Two important railway schemes are at present lying dormant for lack of sufficient means to carry them into effect, but at some date not far distant one or both is destined to be undertaken. The first is the Acapulco extension of the Mexican Central, and the other is the International extension to the

same port. The route to Acapulco is already completed as far as Balsas, on the river of that name, and the remaining distance to the port of Acapulco is short, though extremely difficult from an engineering point of view. The line would have to pass through the heart of the Sierra Madre mountains, and perhaps the most costly piece of line ever constructed in Mexico would be necessary.

A very heavy enterprise is the construction of the Veracruz Terminals, which, after many years' unsuccessful effort, have at last been determined upon. So far, I understand, the final plans have not been approved by the Government; but a corps of engineers is already at work at Veracruz surveying the ground on which the terminals will be built. The original plans have been changed many times at the suggestion of the several interests involved, and it is uncertain whether the definite approval has yet been obtained from all parties. So far as the Mexican Railway are concerned, they are out of the arrangement on account of having sold their interests for a cash sum to the Veracruz and Pacific Railroad, which is now a Government line; the Port interests have yet to come to an agreement.

In the State of Oaxaca half a dozen different lines, on a small scale, are being completed, extended or contemplated, mostly with the idea of tapping the rich mineral fields of the neighbourhood. When all these lines are joined-up with the Mexican Southern Railway by way of Ejutla, at the Oaxaca City Terminus, it will be possible to proceed direct from Mexico City to Salina Cruz, the present Pacific-coast terminus of the National Tehuantepec line. Some years must elapse, however, before this can be accomplished. The small mineral-lines to which I have referred are constructed more for immediate use than with any idea of permanency.

While construction is proceeding apace, as I have indicated, the fact must be mentioned that nearly every one of the railways is suffering from shortage of rolling-stock. Not even the Government lines are complete in this respect, and the shortage of cars continues to cause much complaint and dissatisfaction from one end of the Republic to the other. In fact, it frequently assumes very serious proportions, especially at harvest-time, when all the cars are requisitioned for service.

In the case of some of the mines in the State of Michoacan, notably the Esperanza, the absence of transport facilities means a considerable falling-off in the revenue of the undertaking, and a consequent loss to the shareholders. Shippers throughout Mexico are suffering through this paucity of railroad equipment, the seriousness of which may be gathered from the fact that the Mexican Central Line recently ordered over 2,000 additional cars, only 400 of which have been delivered; while the National Lines of Mexico are short of 1,800 cars, including 500 of the latest pattern dump-cars, 1,000 box-cars and 400 stack-cars.

The passenger-car shortage is felt very keenly on the narrow-gauge roads of the National system, and with the prospect of broad-gauging the narrow-gauge roads a fresh supply of narrow-gauge coaches is not desirable. Practically the same condition exists in the railroad world in Mexico as is complained of in the U.S.A., all the railways alike feeling the stringency occasioned by the Wagon and Steel companies being so full of orders that they cannot accept any others for another twelve or eighteen months. Some of the lines, such, for instance, as the Mexican Central, find it difficult at times to handle the enormous amount of freight offering, and this in spite of the new equipment which is continually arriving.

CHAPTER XXXII

Some minor railways—The Pan-American—Hidalgo and North-Eastern—Coahuila Coal Railway—Coahuila and Zacatecas—Parral and Durango—Mexican Northern—Chihuahua and Pacific—Jalapa and Cordoba—Tlaxcala Railway—San Rafael and Atlixco—San Gregorio—Potosi Central—New Mexico and Arizona—Mapimi Railway—Toluca and Tenango—Some smaller lines.

The Pan-American Railway, or so much of it as applies to Mexico, is at present but a minor factor in the Systems of the Republic. Its total length does not exceed 200 miles, but, when completed, it will attain 300 miles. It runs from San Geronimo, a station, on the National Tehuantepec line, to Tarachula, the frontier town of the neighbouring Republic of Guatemala, with a small branch from Tarachula to San Benito, on the Gulf of Tehuantepec. The ultimate idea of extending to the City of Guatemala must be pronounced as very problematical of accomplishment, inasmuch as a very unfriendly feeling exists at the present time between Mexico and Guatemala, owing to the very discreditable conduct of the Government of the latter Republic in connection with a political assassination upon Mexican territory, which naturally greatly incensed the Mexican Government, diplomatic relations between the two States being still very strained.

Without the extension to Guatemala City the Pan-American Railroad will be of little value either to its present proprietors or to the great Inter-State scheme, of which it is supposed to be the beginning—or shall I say a link? The construction work has been hurried through with a view to serving the districts commercially. Thus, at first but very indifferent work was put into the bridges, culverts and station-buildings, or on the main-track itself. So poor was the original con-

structional work in fact that last year practically the whole line was washed out, most, if not all, of the bridges being carried away by the heavy floods which were experienced, but which left unharmed those on the Tehuantepec Railroad adjoining. All around the country was devastated, but the good solid construction of the Tehuantepec stood, little or no damage to either bridges or track occurring. Settlers who were already established on the line of the Pan-American Railway were practically ruined; and although the track has since been almost rebuilt, and this time with more care and greater regard to permanency, the colonisation of the district has suffered greatly, and since that date it has proceeded but slowly. If the original ideas are carried out in regard to serving the district, and the amount of traffic in any way comes up to expectation, the line should prove a dividend earner; but, as I have said, without the extension from Tarachula to Guatemala City, of which very little prospect can now be said to exist, the undertaking cannot possibly prove to be remunerative. The line has been completed within 40 miles of the Guatemalan border, which is expected to be reached by January 1st, 1908.

Trains are now run for a distance of 260 miles. It will require a construction of 25 miles within the borders of Guatemala itself before any connection between the Pan-American Railroad and the Guatemala Central Railroad can be made. The point to which the Pan-American had actually attained last June was Huixtla, a distance of 400 kilometres (250 miles) south of San Geronimo, and still 65 miles from the Guatemala Central Railway. The Mexican Government has already paid the Pan-American Railroad as subsidy $5,000,000 (£500,000), and with the completion of the road to the Guatemalan border and the erection of all permanent bridges, a further and final $2,000,000 (£200,000) will be paid.

The Coahuila and Zacatecas Railway is the outcome of the enterprise of Mr. William Purcell, who obtained a concession from the Federal Government, and in 1896 built the line from Saltillo to Concepcion del Oro. The distance is one of 130 kilometres (say 80 miles), and the principal freight carried is composed of the ores from the Mazapil mines. The

whole of the necessary capital was subscribed locally. The contributors accepted 6 per cent. Debentures. The total cost was £120,000, which sum included full equipment. Compared with some other railway construction in Mexico, this moderate price probably constitutes a record, especially recollecting the rough and difficult country passed through. Branches have been thrown out to the camps of San Pedro de Ocampo and Bonanza, the whole cost of their construction being defrayed out of revenue, the line having been a pronounced success from the commencement of its career. The State Government contributed £15,000 towards the cost of construction.

The Hidalgo and North-Eastern Railway (F. C. de Hidalgo y Nordeste) is a profitable and well-managed concern, formerly owned entirely by Mexicans. It is now part of the system of the National Railways of Mexico. The Hidalgo and North-Eastern has five divisions: (1) Mexico City to Tortugas (98 miles); (2) Mexico City to Pachuca (69 miles); (3) Pachuca to Tulancingo and Tortugas (63 miles); (4) Irolo to Pachuca (38 miles); and (5) Ventoquipa to Beristain (21 miles). At various points it connects with other Mexican lines, including the Mexican Central, the Interoceanic, and the National.

The Coahuila Coal Railway (F. C. Carbonifero de Coahuila), in the State of Coahuila, is a small coal-carrying line, running between Barroterán and Musquiz, a distance of about 25 miles, and connecting at Barroteran with the International Railway.

The Coahuila and Zacatecas Railway (F. C. de Coahuila y Zacatecas) serves the important district between Saltillo (the capital of the State) and Concepcion del Oro, a distance of 78 miles. There is also a branch line of 17 miles between San Pedro and Avalos. At Saltillo, the line connects with the National lines and the Coahuila and Pacific, which is now acquired and worked by the Mexican Central Railway.

The Parral and Durango Railway (F. C. de Parral y Durango), an American Company, with head offices in Pittsburg, Pa., U.S.A., and executive offices at Parral, Durango, has a main line of 45 miles in length, and a mine-line of about 8 miles. The line is being extended gradually to the west of Parral (one of the most important mining centres in

THE MEXICAN RAILWAY.—New type of Fairlie locomotive made by the North British Locomotive Company, Glasgow, N.B.—*see p.* 279.

Mexico), and will there serve a rich agricultural and grazing district.

The Mexican Northern Railway (F. C. Mexicano del Norte), built and owned by American capitalists, with head offices at New York, has a total track of 78 miles in length, and runs from Escalon, in Chihuahua, to Sierra Mojada, connecting that region with the Mexican Central system.

The Chihuahua and Pacific Railway (F. C. de Chihuahua al Pacifico) is an American enterprise, serving the great mining and agricultural district lying between Tabaloapa Junction and Temósachic, a distance of 172 miles. The line is, on the whole, well constructed, the bridges being of steel, and the culverts and abutments of good masonry. A further extension will be made from Temósachic to Dedrick, 35 miles distant, where big saw-mills are already in existence, and others are being commenced. The line at Chihuahua, itself at an elevation of 4,700 feet, rises still higher in its westward course by a gradual grade until it reaches 6,500 feet elevation.

The Jalapa and Cordoba Railway (F. C. de Jalapa Cordoba), built and owned by an American corporation, has 19 miles of track, and this is considered one of the most attractive scenic lines in the Republic, as it is, in spite of the almost continual filmy mists which prevail in this portion of the country. The local line joins up with the Interoceanic Railway, and the distance from Mexico City is 127 miles.

The Tlaxcala Railway (F. C. de Tlaxcala) runs from the town of that name to Santa Ana, a very trifling distance, and connects up there with the Mexican Railway.

The San Rafael and Atlixco Railway (F. C. San Rafael y Atlixco) has a length of 69 miles, and runs from the capital (Mexico City) to Apapasco. It is a native-built and native-owned line, and has a branch from Atlantla to Ozumba, a little over 3 kilometres in length. The line passes through Amacameca, which lies on the plain at the foot of the mountains Popocatepetl and Ixtaccihuatl. There the railway joins the Interoceanic Railway, the station being 35 miles from Mexico City.

The San Gregorio Railway (F. C. San Gregorio) has a short 30-mile track running from Marfil, near Guanajuato,

to El Chorro, and at Marfil connects with the Mexican Central. It is a small line, with its offices in Guanajuato, and is connected with some important mining interests in that city.

The Potosi Central Railway (F. C. Central de Potosi) has a 10-kilometre track, with offices in San Luis Potosi and Aguascalientes. The line runs between Los Charcos and Chorces. At the latter place it connects with the National Lines of Mexico.

The New Mexico and Arizona Railway (F. C. de Nuevo Mexico y Arizona) is an American-owned line, with head offices at Chicago, running between Nogales and Benson, a distance of 83 miles. At the former place it joins the Sonora Railway, and at the latter it connects with the Southern Pacific.

The Rio Grande, Sierra Madre and Pacific Railway (F. C. Rio Grande, Sierra Madre y Pacifico) is an American-built and American-owned line of some 156 miles, the head offices being at New York. It starts from the frontier Mexican town of Ciudad Juarez (which faces El Paso on the American side), and runs to Terrozas, passing through the town of Guymas, about midway. At the starting-point the railway connects with the Mexican Central line, and just across the frontier (El Paso) it joins up with the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, the Texas and Pacific, the El Paso and South-Western, and the Western of El Paso lines, thus forming an important link.

The Mapimi Railway is a short 15-mile line from Bermejillo to Mapimi, in the State of Durango, at the former place connecting with the Mexican Central Railway.

The Matehuala Railways Company, Limited (Ferrocarriles de Matehuala, S.A.), a locally-formed concern, with Mexican Directors and managers, owns the line running between Matehuala and La Paz, a total length of 21 kilometres (about 13½ miles).

The Oaxaca and Ejutla Railway (F. C. de Oaxaca a Ejutla) has a length of track a little over 44 miles, and is a native-owned concern. It runs to Ocatlán as well as Ejutla.

The Nacozari (Sonora) Railway (F. C. de Nacozari) was built and is financed by American capital, the offices being

in New York. The line is one of 77 miles in length, and at Agua Prieta connects with the El Paso and South-Western Railway.

The Tranvia Vecinal de Yucatán has a short 13-mile track, owned and managed locally, running from the town of Cacalchen, in the State of Yucatán, to Hoctun in the same State.

The Agricultural Railway of Tlaxco (F. C. Agricola de Tlaxco) has a 15-mile track, with offices in Puébla, and runs from Apizaco to Tlaxco, through a good and improving agricultural district. At the former place it connects with the Mexican Railway, and at the latter with the Interoceanic.

The Cozadero and Solis Railway (F. C. Cozadero a Solis) has a line of 23 miles, and runs from Cozadero to Nado, at the former place connecting with the Mexican Central lines. There are five stations.

The Toluca and Tenango Railway (F. C. de Toluca a Tenango) is a native owned and managed line, running from Toluca, in the State of Mexico, to Atla, a distance of 19 miles. There is a branch line from Toluca to San Juan de las Huertas of 10 miles, worked by the same Company.

The Industrial Railway of Puébla (F. C. Industrial de Puébla) works two short lines, one from Puébla to Cholula and Huejotzingo, and the other from Puébla to Fabricas and Valor. There are about nine stations on the whole of the two lines.

The Mineral Railway of El Oro (F. C. Minero de El Oro) belongs to the El Oro Mines Co., Limited. The length of the track is 30 miles. It runs from a place called Tultenango, where it connects with the National Lines of Railway, to Yondese, there being one passenger train daily each way.

The Mexican Mineral Railway (F. C. Minero Mexicano) is an American concern, owned and run by the Monterey Smelter interests. It has a length of 13 miles, and starts from Fundicion, 2 miles from Monterey, in the State of Nuevo Leon, and runs to San Pedro. It connects with the Mexican Central, the National, and the International lines of railway. It has seven stations.

The Potosi and Rio Verde Railway (F. C. Potosi y Rio Verde), also an American-built and owned line, of 38 miles in

length, runs from San Luis Potosi to Chuacatal. It connects up with the National and Central Railways. It has seven stations.

The Torres and Prietas Railway (F. C. de Torres a Prietas) is a Mexican-owned line of 13 miles in length, running from Minas Prietas to Torres, in the State of Sonora, joining up with the Sonora Railway. There are three stations.

The Ixtlahuaca Railway (F. C. Ixtlahuaca, Mani y Nijini) is a Mexican owned and managed line, with offices both at Ixtlahuaca and Mexico City. The length of track is 28¼ miles, and there are eleven stations.

The Valley of Mexico Drainage Railway (F. C. del Desagüe del Valle de Mexico) is a short Government line of some 24 miles, as its name indicates, connected with the drainage works of the city. It runs from Gran Canal to Tajo de Tequixquiac, and is managed by the Ministry of Communications and Public Works. It has connections at Gran Canal with the Mexican Central and Hidalgo North-Eastern Railways.

The Monte Alto Railway (F. C. de Monte Alto) is a native-owned and managed line of some 35 miles, running from the City of Mexico to Capetillo. At Tlalnopantla it joins up with a tram line called "The Tlalnopantla Railway," and runs thence to San Pedro. There are fourteen stations on this road.

The Hornos Railway (F. C. de Hornos) is a Chihuahua local line of some 27 miles in length, and having eight stations.

Among some of the lesser-known lines may be mentioned:—

The F. C. Villa Cardenas al Rio Grijalva (5 miles); F. C. de Cordoba a Huatusco (14 miles); F. C. de Tlacotepec a Huajuapam de Leon (47 miles); F. C. Cananea, Rio Yaqui y Pacifico (39 miles); F. C. Militar, Vigia Chico a Santa Cruz (35½ miles); and a few others.

CHAPTER XXXIII

Steamship lines—Government support and encouragement—American, European and native lines—Ward Line—Mallory Line—British lines—Royal Mail Steampacket Co.—Revival of British interests—Mexican-Canadian services — Swedish, Norwegian, French and German lines—Methods of German competitors—Presidential trip to Yucatán—Native subsidised lines.

Among the many wise acts of President Diaz's Government has been the fostering of several steamship services between Mexico and the rest of the world, with the result that the overseas transportation facilities of to-day will compare both for number, regularity and importance with those of any civilised country in the world. While the Government does not encourage shipbuilding as a native industry, recognising that, as matters are at present, it is easier to buy ships from abroad and to encourage those sailing under a foreign flag, than to invest many millions on its own account, there are one or two elaborate plants for building steel, iron and wooden vessels to be found in the Republic. One such is at Frontéra, in the State of Tabasco, where a complete outfit of machinery and tools obtained from the U.S.A. is at work.

It is, however, in subsidising fast and regular mails that the Government has shown its interest and great discernment, so that trade even with the non-contiguous territories shows a marked increase in every direction from year to year. This is all the more remarkble when it is remembered that, previous to 1887, Mexico was practically isolated so far as activity in maritime commerce or communication was concerned. Up to 1896, 21 steamship lines had contracts with the Government for carrying the mails; but to-day this number is increased to at least 25, and promises to be still further added to, as time and opportunity suggest.

Out of the 25 subsidised lines, 9 enjoy subsidies ranging from $75 (£7 10s.) to $2,000 (£200) for the round trip, or from $6,600 (£660) to $15,000 (£1,500) per annum, other lines enjoying certain privileges and exemptions.

The various steamship lines plying to and from or around the coasts of Mexico may be divided into 4 sections:—

1. Those trading with the U.S.A.
2. ,, ,, with Europe.
3. ,, ,, with South America.
4. Native coast lines.

In regard to the first, the New York and Cuba Steamship Co. is the most important, but not necessarily the most popular. As a matter of fact, the Ward Line as conducted to-day is by no means *au mieux* with Mexicans, owing to the decidedly autocratic and high-handed manner in which the business is managed. The Company has no subvention from the Mexican Government, but it enjoys special exemptions. The steamers were formerly required, under the terms of the contract, to make 52 regular trips to and from Progréso, New York, Veracruz, Tuxpan, Tampico, Frontéra, Alvarado, Campiche, Coatzacoalcos and Laguna; but nowadays a large number of these ports are omitted or visited at uncertain intervals. The Ward Line has some fine boats on the New York-Veracruz Line, such as the *Mexico* and the *Havana*, and a great number of poor ones, while the fares are in all cases exceedingly high.

The Mallory Line, which was recently acquired by Mr. Charles W. Morse, at the price of $8,500,000 (gold) runs between New York, Galveston and Mexican Ports, and is making an active bid for Mexican business. One of its most serious competitors is the Morgan Steamship Co., owned by the Southern Pacific Railroad, which runs passenger and freight steamers between New York, New Orleans and Mexican ports, there being semi-weekly sailings on both routes.

The Wolvin Line (Texas City Transportation Co.) plies between Texas City, Tampico, Veracruz and Progréso, while the port of Coatzacoalcos is also likely to be included in the list of the Company's stopping places very shortly. Trade

between Galveston, Texas and Mexican ports is rapidly expanding, and there is no doubt room for further lines. Messrs. A. Grimwood and Co. of Mexico City and Veracruz are the Agents of this Line.

The Galveston-Yucatán Steamship Co., with general offices at the former port, has also lately started in business, running a line of steamships between Galveston and Progréso every 12 days, the idea being to work up a good service between these two ports and take in the Isthmus of Tehuantepec trade as soon as it is sufficiently developed. The Texas City Transportation Co. began a new service, in the month of January last, between Texas City and Veracruz, and have already obtained some popularity with shippers on account of the improved service which they provided.

Other American Steamship Companies include the Pacific Mail Steamship Co., which serves very indifferently and unpunctually the Pacific coast of the Republic; the United States Steamship Co., which operates vessels transporting oil in bulk, as well as parcels, passengers, mail and merchandise from Colon to Atlantic ports; the Mexican-American Line, which dispatches weekly from New Orleans to Mexican ports, alternately from Galveston and Port Arthur, a line of steamers between Pensacola and Coatzacoalcos; and the Munson Line, which enjoys special exemptions and is required to make at least 2 round trips per month between New Orleans, Mobile and Mexican Ports, furnishing very clean, quick and punctual services over the route which it runs.

The Pacific Coast Steamship Co. makes one monthly trip between San Francisco, California and Guaymas; the Neptune Steamship Co. has formed an alliance with the National Lines, and has established a service of steamships between New Orleans and Ports in Mexico in competition with the Mexican-American Line; the American-Hawaiian Steamship Co. runs in connection with the National Tehuantepec Railway, with boats sailing from Hawaii to Salina Cruz on the one side and from Coatzacoalcos to New York on the other. The Southern Pacific Co. has a freight service from New York and Atlantic coast points to Mexico via New Orleans, and the Mexico and Orient Steamship Co., an adjunct of the Orient Railway system, operates a service of steamers from

Guaymas down the coast to Manzanillo, touching at San Diégo and Topolobampo.

After being practically out of the field for many years the Royal Mail Steam Packet Co. has again entered upon Mexican business, and in the month of November last year inaugurated a transatlantic service between British ports and Veracruz and Tampico. Undoubtedly, there is sufficient import and export business to warrant the entrance of another line of steamers, especially one of so high a character as that put on by the Royal Mail Steam Packet Co., and one which has already proved exceedingly popular with both Mexicans and Americans. At the present time the Company is doing a very encouraging amount of business with both freight and passengers, the boats on the service being the *Sabor*, the *Severn* and the *Segura*, plying regularly between Mexico, the Spanish Main and England with regular monthly sailings from the Ports of Tampico and Veracruz via Havana, North Spain and thence to Southampton. The Jefé Politico (Chief of Police) of Veracruz referred to the coming of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Co. as "the finding of a lost friend." The Company is again becoming popular in Mexico. Perhaps this is because it is represented by Messrs. A. Grimwood and Co., who are the general agents of Messrs. Elder, Dempster and Co. (Canadian-Mexican Service), the Texas City Transport Co., the Cuban Steamship Co. (Cayo Line) and others. Messrs. Grimwood and Co. occupy handsome offices in the best part of the City, and also at Veracruz (Avenida Morélos, No. 7).

The Canadian-Mexican service, which was launched in October 1906, is the enterprise of Messrs. Elder, Dempster and Co., and it is proving exceptionally successful. The commercial relations existing between Canada and Mexico are already of great importance, and are becoming more extended every day. The boats put on this service run fourteen knots per hour, and carry between 5,000 and 6,000 tons of cargo.

The Canadian-Mexican Pacific Steamship Co. began the operation of its boats between Victoria, B.C., and Salina Cruz in the month of April last. Two boats, giving a monthly service between Mexico and Canada, have been arranged for, and the condition of trade suggests that it may be possible to

increase the number to four boats within a very brief time. Coal, coke and lumber will be the principal Canadian products brought to Mexico by way of the Pacific coast-line, while in return the boats will carry away tropical fruit, rice and ore destined for Victoria and Vancouver. The British Columbia Government subsidises the line to the extent of $100,000 gold annually, and the Mexican Government adds something about the same. Several British vessels belonging to Hull call regularly at the Gulf of Mexico Ports in preference to the U.S. Ports on the Atlantic, which is part of the new movement for more foreign trade coming into the Gulf States.

Messrs. F. Leyland and Co., Ltd., owners of the West India and Pacific branch of the Liverpool Steamship Co., have recently received a concession from the Mexican Government for a further term of five years for their services between Liverpool, the Antilles, Central American Ports, Veracruz and Tampico. The West Indian and Pacific Steamship Co. provide two trips per month, while the Harrison line conduct the same number of journeys between Liverpool and Veracruz, with the privilege of stopping on either trip at Tampico, Tuxpan, Frontéra, Campeche and Progréso. The Harrison line and the Leyland work together, their boats occupying about 18 days between Port and Port, the steamers being quick, comfortable, and exceptionally clean. The lines are represented in Mexico city by Messrs. O'Kelly and Co., Ltd.

Other foreign lines include the German Imperial Mail, which is making rapid progress, as most German undertakings do, and, with the Hamburg-American Line, threatens to become powerful competitors with all the other steamship lines doing business with Europe. The Imperial Mail enjoys special exemptions, and makes at least two monthly trips to and from Hamburg, Havre, Veracruz, Tampico and other Mexican ports. I have encountered the boats of the Hamburg-American line in all parts of the Republic of Mexico, very frequently when the boats of no other European or American line are to be met with, and probably canvassing for business which no other line would take. I notice that German vessels always seem to pick up trade somehow and somewhere, and if they do not find an opening awaiting them they make one. Certain it is that no more enterprising traders than the

Germans are to be found in any part of North, South or Central America, and one has only to glance at the official statistics published showing their shipping tonnage compared with that of other countries to appreciate what a hold they have upon such coming countries as Mexico. Moreover, the service they render is prompt, punctual and moderate ; and while the Germans make few friends among the shippers, they secure their respect, and, what is very much more to the point, they get their business. The Germans also own the Kosmos Line of steamers serving between Hamburg and other European, South and Central American and Mexican Pacific Ports.

A new German enterprise, known as the Roland Line, instituted a new service between Hamburg and Mexico via South and Central America in May 1906, having a small fleet of six steamers, each of 3,000 tons. These boats compete with the Kosmos Line, doing the same sort of trade and touching at the same Mexican Ports.

As an instance of the diplomatic manner in which the Germans carry on their business, it may be pointed out that when the President of the Republic visited Yucatán last year, the Hamburg-American line immediately offered the best steamship in its service, the *Bismarck*, free of charge for the use of the President and his party. The offer, however, could not be accepted, as the reigning President of a Republic is unable to make a trip upon a vessel flying a foreign flag, since that would be equivalent to leaving the National territory, for which he would need the special permission of Congress. So soon as the German Emperor heard of this offer and its refusal, in his capacity as Honorary Director of the Hamburg-American Co., he declared, as a compliment to President Diaz, he would allow the *Bismarck* to be put under the Mexican flag. Even then, however, the Mexican President was unable to accept the suggestion, as by agreeing he would be casting a disparagement upon "the nascent Navy of his country."

The German Emperor, still persistent and persuasive, then sent a message to General Diaz offering him the Imperial yacht *Hohenzollern* should he ever desire to visit Europe. It is worth pointing out that even had the *Bismarck* hoisted the Mexican flag, it would not have overcome the difficulty, inas-

much as it is a merchant-vessel. A Mexican man-o'-war, which is "national territory," could alone fulfil the legal requirements for the President's trip. It is understood that the Hamburg-American line expended 150,000 marks (£7,500) in sending the *Bismarck* to Yucatán for the use of the Mexican President, a very clever and useful piece of advertising.

A Swedish line, owned by Messrs. Axel, Johnson and Co., now operates a line between Swedish ports, Manzanillo and Mazatlán. A line of steamships plying between Christiania (Norway) and Veracruz, touching only at Havana *en route*, was commenced last February by a Mr. G. M. Bryde, of Christiania, the owner of several other lines, one of which operates between Havana and Galveston. Mr. Bryde secured a Concession from the Mexican Government upon satisfactory terms, and his line is already doing a fair amount of business.

There is a French line of steamships trading with the Orient, which touches at the principal ports of Mexico on its way back to Europe. The service is a monthly one at present, but the intention of the owners is to make it bi-monthly, should the traffic offer inducement. A service of steamships has been started recently between Salvador and Salina Cruz, the enterprise being backed by British capital, which has been supplied to the extent of 1,000,000 pounds sterling. The service offered is both passenger and freight, and supplies facilities which neither the Pacific Mail nor the Kosmos line supply, and is being better run than either so far as punctuality is concerned.

Among the native lines are the following:—Compañia Mexicana de Navegacion, S.A., a line which enjoys special exemptions and makes several trips per month between Veracruz Coatzacoalcos, Frontéra, Laguna, Campeche, Progréso, and to Tampico and intermediate points; Compañia de Navegacion en los Rios Grijalva, Usumacinta y Palizada, which has a small subsidy, and is required to make 36 trips per year on the rivers named; Compañia Industrial de Transportes, which also receives a subsidy, and is under obligation to make 6 monthly trips on the rivers Gonzalez and Mezcalapa; Compañia de Navegacion del Pacifico, which, in return for a subsidy per round trip, is required to make 18 trips yearly between Guaymas, La Paz, Altata, Mazatlán, San Blas,

Manzanillo, Acapulco, Puerto Angel, Salina Cruz, Tonala, San Benito and other places; the Lower California Development Co., which concern receives a moderate subsidy per round trip during the continuance of the contract, and is required to make 72 trips per year between San Diégo, Todos Santos, and San Quintin; Compañia Naviera del Pacifico, which consists of three different lines, one required to make 48 trips per annum between Guaymas, La Paz and Emeka and intermediate ports, receiving for this service an annual subsidy, another line receiving a separate yearly subsidy for 4 round monthly trips between Mazatlán, Altata, and Topolobampo, and the third line making 36 trips per year between Guaymas, Santa Rosalia, Mulege, Loreto, and La Paz, receiving for this service a special payment; Compañia de Navegacion en los Rios Grijalva, Chilapa y Tulija, a small line which is required to make 3 monthly trips between Frontéra, Tepetitan, and Pavo Réal; and Compañia Limitada de los Ferrocarriles de Veracruz. This also has a subsidy, the service required being 312 trips a year between Alvarado and Chocaltianguis, 104 between Alvarado and San Juan Evangelista, and 156 between Alvarado and Alonso Lazarro, touching at intermediate ports.

A great number of concessions have been granted by the Mexican Government to companies purposing to establish new steamship lines on both coasts, all of which promise to add greatly to the efficiency of the service between the ports on their respective itineraries.

CHAPTER XXXIV

Ports and harbours—Improvements on west coast—Tampico—Rivalry with Veracruz—Progréso—Acapulco—Railway communication difficulties—Mazatlán—Government projects—Tuxpan—Canal enterprise—Coatzacoalcos—Harbour and port works—Salina Cruz—Port works and new town—Topolobampo—Three transcontinental routes—Mexico's interest in Panama Canal.

The west coast of Mexico has for many years suffered from a lack of development, owing firstly to the poor accommodation at the ports and harbours which exist, and secondly to the absence of railway communication. All this is being rapidly changed, and even before these words are read at least one great system of railway and steamship transportation will have been inaugurated, and have commenced full operation, while two others will be approaching completion. The Gulf side of the Republic has been especially fortunate in regard to its geographical position, turning, as it does, not only towards North America, but towards European ports, the maritime traffic up till now having been the greatest at the Gulf ports of Tampico, Veracruz and Progréso. Owing to its proximity to the capital (but 12 hours travel), Veracruz, with its two lines of railway (the Mexican and the Interoceanic), has until late years enjoyed far and away the bulk of European freight to Mexico. Something over 1,000,000 tons now come annually to the Veracruz quays, and the present year is bound to see this amount considerably augmented.

Tampico, which, under the fostering care of the Central Railway, has developed from a small fishing-village into a moderately comfortable town, is connected by railway with the important City of San Luis Potosi and with Monterey, which is the centre of a great and growing iron and steel industry. This port is becoming a keen rival to Veracruz

itself, and when the new short line between Tampico and Mexico City, now commenced by the Central Railway, is completed (estimated at about three years from now), a certain amount of Veracruz business will leave it, probably for ever. But it must always remain an important port for European and coastal trade, whatever additional prosperity awaits Tampico.

Progréso is the great port for henequén imports and exports, which represent the immense trade interests of Yucatán. Nothing is likely to interfere with this trade, while the extension of the henequén industry is bound to make Progréso more and more progressive, as its name happily suggests. The other Gulf Ports are Campeche, Coatzacoalcos (the entry port for all the traffic over the Tehuantepec National Railway, which has its terminus on the Pacific Coast at Salina Cruz), Chetumal, Frontera, Alvarado, Nautla, Champotón, Isla Aguada, Puerto Morélos and Tuxpam. In course of time many of these ports will be connected with branch railway-lines, and thus further add to the importance of Mexican shipping interests.

It is in connection with the West or Pacific coast of Mexico that the greatest enterprise is being displayed. Acapulco is a fine natural harbour in the State of Guerréro, and at one time was to have been connected with the capital through the Interoceanic Railway. Indeed, the British shareholders of that far-from-fortunate line, now under National management, were tempted to invest their money originally upon this understanding. But it is safe to say that the extension will never be built by the present owners of the Interoceanic, from lack of money. Railway communication with the interior, therefore, being absent, the trade of Acapulco remains somewhat unimportant, and of a gradually diminishing character. There is some idea of another line of railway coming in by a roundabout way; but the terrific mountains and *barrancas* which will have to be encountered and overcome by any line of rails, and which have sufficed to frighten off the Interoceanic all these years, offer an almost insurmountable obstacle to any company or individual unprovided with an immense amount of constructional capital. The Interoceanic Railway is far from being that Company.

The Mexican Central Railway contemplates the extension of its Cuernavaca Division in the direction of Acapulco, and if undertaken that port would be brought into direct communication with Mexico City.

Acapulco harbour was discovered and much used by Herñan Cortés in 1531, he sailing thence in that year up the coast of Sinaloa. Again, in 1540, the port was used as the departure place by Hernando de Alarcon, who discovered California, and promptly annexed it in the name of the King of Spain.

Acapulco is said to be not only the finest natural harbour in Mexico, but about the second finest in the world. Like those of Topolobampo and Manzanillo, the harbour is surrounded by beautiful and lofty mountains, the passage from the sea being a narrow and tortuous but perfectly safe one. In this respect it reminds one of the entrance to the Harbour of Santos, in Brazil. In the early days of the Spanish conquest, Acapulco was a strongly fortified place, and so well was it provided against assault that long after the rest of Mexico became the possession of the Independence followers, Acapulco remained Spanish. The only break was when the then indomitable priest Morélos took and held for a few days the fort with his patriot army, and with the valuable assistance of a former Spanish prisoner, Colonel Ellis P. Bean.

Mazatlán, on the other hand, in the State of Sinaloa, is more fortunately placed, since there are two short lines of railway running from the port into the interior, but neither as yet communicating with the Capital. The Southern Pacific Railway, an exceedingly powerful but badly conducted American Corporation (which also owns the Arizona Eastern Railroad, the Arizona and Colorado Railroad, the Cananea, Yaqui River and Pacific Railroad, the Maricopa and Phœnix and Salt River Valley Railroad, and the Gila Valley, Globe and Northern Railway), are busily engaged upon constructing a long line of railway, stretching from Nogales, in the Northern State of Sonora, through the enormous State of Sinaloa, with its millions of acres of untouched agricultural territory, through the Territory of Tepic, as far as the City of Guadalajara, its terminus in the State of Jalisco.

Although not a coastal line, the new railway is, by several branch lines, to open up communication with the Mexican

Ports, including that of Mazatlán, and thus bring them indirectly into relation with the interior of the country and with the ports situated on the Gulf side of the Republic. By this means Mazatlán will have a bright future to which to look forward, and is taking time by the forelock by building suitable accommodation in the town itself. But as yet little has been done towards improving the harbour and providing the necessary docks and port accommodation. I understand, however, that the Mexican Government will pay attention to this great undertaking so soon as sufficient money can be spared or be raised to devote to it.

As a matter of fact, all the plans for constructing the port and harbour works at Mazatlán were completed, and the Government awarded the contract to Colonel Edgar K. Smoot, who built the fine port works at Galveston, Texas, U.S.A., and who has since constructed the port works at Manzanillo. The Government in the end asked to be released from the Mazatlán business, and transferred the contract to the port works of Manzanillo, of which full particulars will be found in the following Chapter.

In its time Mazatlán has suffered many misfortunes. Perhaps the worst was a visitation, in 1902 and 1903, of the dreaded bubonic plague. In some two months, from deaths and desertions, the population of Mazatlán was reduced from 20,000 to 4,000. About 390 deaths actually took place, and over 1,000 houses were burned by the authorities. The population were severely afflicted, being on the verge of starvation and the objects of charity for many weeks at a time.

Last year (1906) Mazatlán was again in a sad plight, being cut-off from any sort of communication for over a week by reason of floods, wash-outs on the railways, and the impossibility of any ships approaching the coast. Naturally the port has suffered severely in a business way, but things are gradually righting themselves, and prosperity must be restored to Mazatlán as soon as the new railway comes within reach of it. In the meantime the town has been blessed with an excellent drainage and sewerage installation, while the Federal Government, as I have said, recognising the necessity for improving the harbour, will allot the first spare money they can find to that purpose.

Tuxpan, as a port of entry, has but a very brief period further to exist, for, as soon as the Tampico-Tuxpan Canal is finished, which will be this year, importations there will cease, and go instead to Tampico. At no time have the entries at Tuxpan been very important. Those for 1904, for instance, amounted to only $106,000 (say £10,600), against $22,000,000 (say £2,200,000) for Tampico, and $40,000,000 (£4,000,000) for Veracruz. Tuxpan is a dull place, with about 14,000 inhabitants, and probably not a single Britisher among them. They are composed of Mexicans, Spaniards and a few Americans.

Tampico port shipments are already considerably larger than those at Veracruz, but in actual value they are lower, since, while for the greater part Tampico receives coal, coke, iron, tinplate and other goods of this character paying but little duty, Veracruz is the port of entry for the more costly articles, paying a heavier duty. In conversation with the Head of the Customs House at Tampico, I was informed that whereas the total customs receipts at the port amounted to little more than $4,000,000 for 1900-1901, in 1904-1905 they had increased to nearly $8,000,000, and for 1905-1906 to nearly $9,000,000. For the year 1906-1907 they are likely to stand at over $9,500,000, while in three years' time, when the National Railway and the Central Railway will have completed their new lines connecting Tampico with Mexico City and the whole of the Republic, the revenue is estimated to approach $18,000,000 to $20,000,000. These figures, I may repeat, are an official estimate, carefully considered and emanating from the highest possible authority upon the subject.

Tampico possesses many advantages over Veracruz as a port of entry. In the first place, loading and unloading can be carried on there almost all the year round, the exception being when the "Northers" blow in the winter, and when occasionally vessels are unable to cross the bar. The length of detention, however, scarcely ever exceeds two days, and the occasions upon which the delay happens are perhaps half-a-dozen during the season. At Veracruz, on the other hand, all work has to be arrested while the furious "Northers" blow on that coast, and these last from two to three days and occur sometimes twice in a week. The cost of handling cargo at Tampico

from the ship to the railway-truck is but $2.00 per ton, as against $3.00 and $3.50 at Veracruz. The appliances and machinery for handling the freight at the first-named port are likewise more up-to-date than at the southern port, and a better class of labour is obtainable. In 1905 the amount of cargo on British ships landed at Tampico amounted to 379,023 tons, which was 19,620 tons more than during the previous year. The consignments consisted mostly of coal, coke, tinplate, corrugated iron-sheeting, wire, pipes, iron rails, etc., etc.

Campeche lies on the west shore of the Peninsula of Yucatán, and is completely open to the "Northers" which blow furiously during the winter. The Bay of Campeche resembles the Bay of Biscay in many ways, and extends the whole distance from Cape Palma to Veracruz. There is no harbour worthy of the name in this wide district. There is a line of railroad extending from the City of Campeche to Mérida, the Capital of Yucatán, which is 173 kilometres in length (say 108 miles), and which has been in operation since 1898. Like many other Mexican ports, however, at the present time, Campeche has no railway connection with the Capital.

Up to some three or four years ago Coatzacoalcos was little more than a desolate Indian fishing-village; but to-day with its railway terminus, extensive Port works and a considerable foreign population, the town is completely transformed. Nothing, however, could ever render Coatzacoalcos an attractive place of residence, destitute as it is of almost all the necessary essentials to make it so. Nevertheless the harbour, which Herñan Cortéz considered the best on the Gulf Coast, as it undoubtedly is, is of far too much importance to have been so long neglected. The Federal Government selected it as the eastern terminal of the Tehuantepec National Railway, and it must continue to grow in wealth and size as the trans-Isthmian trade develops. This year, upon the occasion of the official inauguration of the Tehuantepec National Railway, Coatzacoalcos received the new name of "Port Mexico."

Coatzacoalcos River forms the natural harbour, and one of almost unlimited capacity. Unfortunately, however, there existed a strong bar which had to be removed, necessitating almost herculean labours, so as to prevent it ever forming

again. The method of treatment adopted by the contractors, after moot consideration, was that selected at the mouth of the Mississippi River, as well as that at the mouth of the Pánuco River at Tampico. This consisted of constructing two converging jetties, or training walls extending from the mouth of the river out into the sea, thus confining the currents within the limits necessary to secure the scouring-out of the channel across the bar by the action of the river itself. The length of these jetties is 1,300 metres, and they are constructed of rubble and rock dumped down, apparently "anyhow," but really with great forethought and accuracy, into the sea. A neat concrete wall has been built on the top, giving a completely finished appearance to the work. The west jetty was first completed, but the east jetty was found more troublesome owing to all the heavy material in the form of rocks and rubble having to be carried across the river in flat barges, worked by an endless chain. Each barge bore a burden of 250 tons of rock, and made four trips daily. About 9,000 tons were delivered and sunk weekly, the dumping being done by a crane with a 20-ton lifting capacity.

In order to secure the required depth of 10 metres of water on the bar, a good deal of dredging was found necessary. Substantial steel wharves and strong steel warehouses have been erected, the latter being 126 metres long by 33 metres wide. Vessels coming alongside have a minimum depth of water of 10 metres. The total frontage of the wharves at Coatzacoalcos is 1,030 metres, and their average depth is 26 metres. Every necessary appliance and machine, mostly operated by electricity, is to be found here, and seldom have I seen a more complete or efficient plant for rapidly handling the ships' cargoes, either loading or unloading. Ample accommodation has been provided in the railway yard, the length of this being 2 kilometres, while it is 200 metres in width. Altogether the terminal tracks, other than that laid out on the wharves, amount to nearly 20 kilometres. I may add that the whole of this terminal yard has had to be filled in, taking no less than 700,000 cubic metres of stuff to do it.

The port works at Salina Cruz necessitated even more care, forethought and expenditure than the massive structure at Coatzacoalcos. The greatest amount of engineering skill,

patience and resource were demanded, and were at the proper season duly forthcoming. Nature, so far from assisting in the carrying out of the enterprise, seemed to have imposed every possible obstacle. Salina Cruz is an open roadstead, bereft of every kind of natural aid, such as, for instance, had been found at Veracruz, where a similar work was undertaken by the same firm of contractors. Here, as also at Veracruz, the most terrific "Northers" blow during the winter months, with this difference, however, that they blow from off the land instead of from the sea. While these north winds serve to beat down the surf, the summer winds from the south cause it to rise to great heights; and thus a double difficulty had to be encountered and overcome. In a word, a double harbour had to be constructed—an outer and an inner. The first provides a harbour of refuge, and is formed by two massive breakwaters thrown out in the shape of two embracing arms of unequal length far into the sea.

The east breakwater, which is the longer of the two, is 1 kilometre in length. It extends in a perfectly straight line for 370 metres from the shore, then for 250 metres on a curve of a radius of 573 metres, then follows another straight line of 380 metres. The west breakwater is 581 metres long, having 260 metres straight from the shore line; 112 metres on a curve of 100 metres radius, and 209 metres straight. In both breakwaters the convex sides of the curves turn seawards, thus offering a snug and complete protection from the roughness of the sea without.

The depth of water at the extremities of the breakwater is about 20 metres, this being the total depth at the entrance to the outer harbour. The width of the entrance, that is to say, the width between the two converging arms of the breakwaters, is 200 metres. The total area of water enclosed is 20 acres.

The inner harbour provides absolutely still water. All this vast area is entirely artificial, and, as a matter of fact, the water in this huge basin actually covers the former town of Salina Cruz, or, I should say, the site where the old town formerly stood. The stupendous work entailed in carrying out this scheme may be imagined when I add that the basin, or inner harbour, measures 1,000 metres long by 222 metres

wide, with a minimum depth of water of 10 metres at low tide.

Along the front of this basin is constructed a wall of concrete monoliths, each measuring 6 metres wide, 13 metres long and 17 metres high. These huge masses of solid concrete, each made for the particular purpose to which it was destined, are sunk by inside dredging to 13 metres below low-water, so that the tops alone are visible for 4 metres above the surface at low-tide. The monolith-wall is again protected by an inner rubble wall, faced with cement, and fronting the outer harbour. This wall stands 4 metres wide at the top, and the intervening space between it and the monolith-wall has been filled in with sand and other waste material, bringing it to an exact level with the first-named wall. Together, these walls provide a surface in width of some 70 metres.

Ships coming to Salina Cruz enter from the outer to the inner harbour through an opening left between the two breakwaters, measuring 30 metres wide, and which are spanned by two light-swinging bridges. Wharves of steel run down either side of the entrance, and tracks for wharfing purposes run the entire length. Here, as at Coatzacoalcos, every recent improvement in electrical and steam-driven machinery and appliances for handling the ships' cargoes has been provided, the vessels being expeditiously brought in alongside the wharf, loaded or unloaded, as the case may be, and as expeditiously sent away into the outer harbour.

Later on it is purposed to dredge back the inner basin to a width of 370 metres, when 10 piers also will be built, extending into the basin from the land-side. At the north-west corner of the inner-basin, a dry dock is nearly completed, and this will have a length of 180 metres and a width of 30 metres. The bottom measures $9\frac{1}{2}$ metres below low water.

The new town of Salina Cruz, built by the Government contractors to replace the one they had destroyed, is a neat and well-designed one, but, unfortunately, as again in the case of Coatzacoalcos, Nature has been extremely unkind to the country by bestowing a generally unpleasant climate, and a soil composed entirely of a fine, gritty loose sand, most disagreeable at all times, either to walk upon, or when it is

blown, with the prick of needle-points, into one's face by the violent winds that prevail for the greater part of the year at this spot. I take it that the inhabitants of Salina Cruz are too busy with the immense amount of trade being done there, and are too much satisfied with their new and comfortable houses, to care very much about Boreas and his rough pranks.

The Pacific Coast terminus of the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway will be at Topolobampo, in the State of Sinaloa, one of the finest ports on the coast, and requiring little or no heavy expenditure to make it an absolutely safe and snug one at all times of the year. From Topolobampo east the railway has already made considerable progress, there being something like 250 kilometres in operation, while it is expected that the line will be entirely finished from that port to Kansas City in $2\frac{1}{2}$ years from this date. The distance between Topolobampo and Miñaca, where the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway joins on to that of the Mexican Central, is a distance of 560 kilometres, a great portion of which has already been built, and some in operation. It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of this new transcontinental line, which will bring to Topolobampo a vast amount of traffic from the interior of the Republic and the East coast generally. A further description of the Port of Topolobampo will be found under Chapter XXX., which deals with the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway.

The Ports of San Blas, in Sinaloa, and Guaymas, in Sonora, have very fine harbours, and they will no doubt, some years hence, be found enjoying a great amount of transcontinental trade. The first-named port is destined to be the chief port of entry and exit in connection with the new line of railway now being constructed by the Southern Pacific Co., while Guaymas has already a considerable trade connection which will be still further increased by the railway in question. Guaymas ranks also among the important commercial ports on the Pacific, being located at a distance of 154 kilometres from Hermosillo, the capital of the State of Sonora, as well as being connected by railway with Nogales, which is a border-town between Mexico and the U.S.A.

The bay of Guaymas is typical of all the Pacific Coast

bays, and offers a fair example of the coast scenery. Bare mountains some 1,500 ft. high surround it, and in the still morning, when the light is upon them, they are most minutely reflected in the motionless water of the bay. The local colour of the water is green, but the intense blue of the sky changes it by reflection to a deep cobalt, while the mountains of rock are brown and terra-cotta. All these colours are changed again into towers and minarets of crimson and gold, purple and lilac, by the sunset light. An artist's soul would revel in the ever-changing lights and shadows, while his despair at catching them would be almost as great.

Mellay once said, "For my easel give me an hour of Scotland's summer, rather than a month of Egypt's." Which would he have chosen had he seen Mexico in either summer or winter? A cloud landscape in Sonora, a sunset effect upon Chapala, or sunrise on Popocatapetl would have sent him into raptures of enthusiasm. Nowhere in this world would more wonderful, weird and awe-inspiring cloud effects be found than at Hermosillo, Sonora, during the rainy season. The glorious procession of heavy vapours across the sunlit skies, the fairy towers and battlements, the kaleidoscopic colourings, the transmutations of lights and shadows, the perfect stillness of all Nature combine to give an effect as unique as it is awe-some, overpowering, prayer-compelling! What would not a Watts, a Carot or a Keith give for such a subject for his brush? Where were the masters of classic Spain and Italy that they have never committed to canvas these marvellous landscape pictures?

The interest which Mexico is taking in the Panama Canal is purely academic, and whereas many might suppose that with the millions invested in the various routes through their own country destined to secure eastern trade, the Republic would view with apprehension and jealousy the opening of a rival route, as a matter of fact, whether the Panama Canal ever becomes *un fait accompli* or stands as a monumental failure for evermore, Mexico has little to fear. With her three routes across the Continent, from Kansas City (U.S.A.) to Topolobampo, from Mexico City to Manzanillo and from Coatzacoalcos to Salina Cruz, across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, Mexico will, in any case, secure the great bulk of the

traffics between the West and the East. There will in all probability be enough of it for all the four highways—if ever Panama is added to the existing triumvirate. Competition to some extent, however, must arise, although, if intelligently managed, as they are practically certain to be, the various routes may even be found to aid one another. Anyhow, some years must elapse before Panama has to be seriously reckoned with, and in that time all the three Mexican routes will have become thoroughly established and be handling as much business as they can conveniently carry.

What this triple provision of transcontinental and inter-oceanic traffic means to the Mexican Republic can only be surmised. The actual results may, and I believe will, astonish even the most optimistic. To say nothing of the increase in the Government's revenues, the opening up of the West Coast States of Sinaloa, Colima, and the East Coast route through Veracruz and Oaxaca, means the addition of hundreds of millions of dollars to the value of the lands on the Pacific and Gulf slopes. With or without Panama, these must become the recognised commercial highways of the world.

CHAPTER XXXV

Port of Manzanillo : Government improvements and expenditure upon harbours—Colonel E. K. Smoot's contract—Heavy engineering work —Simple plan cleverly carried out—Massive masonry—Smoot's work at Galveston—Constructional excellence—Breakwater and sea-walls— Prevention against heavy sea damage—Coaling station—Permanent and useful undertaking—Scenic beauty of Manzanillo Bay—Perfect safety for vessels.

In actual point of population, if not in geographical dimensions, the Republic of Mexico has probably spent more money in opening new, or perfecting existing, ports, than any country in the world. It has always been part of the policy of President Diaz to provide the necessary funds for this important form of enterprise, and, as evidence of the energy with which it is pursued, I may say that quite recently the Mexican Government undertook to expend no less than $65,000,000 (Mex.) on new port works, this being in addition to what had already been expended, and which may be put at another $50,000,000 or $60,000,000. Among the more important undertakings of this character are the port works of Manzanillo.

Manzanillo is a great natural harbour, but, in order to render it suitable for the accommodation of ships, and afford them shelter and protection during storms, it was necessary to enclose the harbour more securely, constructing a breakwater as an extension of a natural promontory, sheltering the harbour on the west side; while, to provide safety during loading and unloading cargoes, extensive sea-walls had to be built within the tranquil area of the harbour. The Government and the contractor, Colonel Edgar K. Smoot, were at first faced with great difficulties, owing to the unhealthy condition and atmosphere of Manzanillo, which is mid-tropically

situated. The Laguna de Cuyutlán, whose shallow waters reach to the inhabited portions of Manzanillo, border it on the south and east, being separated by an abrupt range of hills from the Estero de San Pedrito, which, with the Laguna de Cacaluta, completely surrounds the town within an arc of 180 degrees, and in the direction from which the prevailing winds blow accoss the port.

The waters of the Laguna have no connection with those of the ocean, except, perhaps, through the medium of occasional overflows, resulting from the prevalence of storm-tides in the ocean. During the dry season, these waters evaporate rapidly, exposing the bottoms and margins of the laguna to a depth of more than one metre below its flood-line level. The heat of a tropical sun beating upon these areas of saturated and decomposing animal and vegetable matter have in the past given rise to an intensity of pestilential effluvium which, poisoning the atmosphere by the extent of surface over which it is generated, has been borne through the whole locality by every wind and breeze which blows from south-west to east and north-east. Therefore, as a preliminary measure, sanitary works had to be undertaken, and these necessarily occupied a considerable time.

Colonel Smoot's plan was simple and effective for dealing with this dangerous source of pollution. He decided to flood the pestilential marshes with the fresh water from the river Arenas, and with tide-water from the sea. In order to do this, he had to construct a dam and a canal, the former being known as Tepalcates and the latter as Ventanas. The canal introduces and discharges about one-fourteenth of the volume of water impounded in the lagunas during the rise and fall of each tide, while the dam divides the larger lagoon for the purpose of protecting the salt industry of Cuyutlán, which is situated on its western shores. Now the condition is an enormous improvement upon what it used to be, and with the construction of sewerage works in the Port, and a modern water-supply, all requisite conditions for health will have been secured.

Apart from its low latitude and climatic disadvantages, Manzanillo would almost appear to have been chosen by Nature for the great port of Mexico's Western provinces, and there are

Bay of Manzanillo, showing the splendid entrance to the harbour.

those who believe, with some good reason, that Mazanillo may yet become the San Francisco of Mexico. It is distant from Mexico City 861 kilometres, and when the railway communication, now being constructed by the Central is completed, it will take but 24 hours to reach Manzanillo from the capital-city.

The date of the contract which was entered into by the Mexican Government with Colonel Smoot, of Washington, was May 25th, 1899. It may be said that the Government did not lightly make this agreement, but selected for the execution Colonel Smoot, the engineer who carried out the great Galveston Harbour Works. An evidence of Colonel Smoot's promptitude is afforded by the fact that the following day after the contract was signed his engineers started from the city of Mexico, while in less than ten days they were on the ground carrying on active surveys. The same spirit of activity was displayed throughout, and the Works are to-day almost completed. I spent some two weeks in Manzanillo examining what had been done, and having explained to me what the Government of Mexico have still further determined to do. New contracts have been signed with the Minister, Señor Fernandez, of the Department of Public Works, for the final completion of the breakwater, while a sufficient assignment has been provided for continuing the work of general improvement of the harbour, including a large amount of dredging. All this will be undertaken during the current year, and it is the express intention of the Government to continue the same annually until the entire work is finally completed.

Before proceeding to detail the work which has been done at Manzanillo, a few words may be said about Colonel Smoot's previous great engineering undertaking at Galveston, Texas, U.S.A.

Galveston Bay is a shallow body of water, separated from the Gulf of Mexico by an island of sand, twenty-seven miles in length, and from one to two miles in width, and the City of Galveston is situated on the eastern end of this island. The total area of the Bay is about 490 square miles, of which 450 miles receive the tidal flow through the Bolivar channel or Galveston entrance, which is the main inlet of the bay.

The greater part of this sheet of water is quite shallow, but to the south, in front of Galveston, there are considerable depths found, and this area forms the Harbour of Galveston proper. It was in 1870 that Congress decided to deepen the entrance, and Colonel Smoot was awarded the contract. What this meant in actual labour may be gleaned from the fact that 54,000 ft. of railway and trestle, 1,400,000 tons of sandstone riprap, and 684,000 tons of granite blocks were used. Moreover, the whole of this stone had to come from quarries situated from 200 to 300 miles from Galveston, along the lines of seven different railways.

The experienced engineer at the head of affairs knew exactly what to do, and speedily provided an enormous plant of tug-boats, steam derricks, and barges, locomotives, and special machinery, at the same time building more than 30 miles of the branch railroads to the quarries, and some 20 miles of yards and siding, mostly constructed on trestles in the sea. Before a single stone could be delivered for use in the work, the construction of this plant called for an expenditure of between $400,000 and $500,000 U.S. Cy. (£80,000 to £100,000), and a perfect army of labourers and mechanics had to be engaged. For years the work went on without any serious interruption, and gradually, out of the sea, arose the remarkable jetties for which Galveston is famous. Not only is the construction work extremely solid and permanent, but it is admirably finished off, every possibility or probability in regard to the heavy storms to which Galveston is subjected having been provided against. The height of the crest of the jetty is 5 ft. above mean low tide, whilst its width at the base is as great as 123 ft. where the water is deep. The foundation of the rock-work is immediately upon the sandy bottom of the gulf, and yet, during construction, the subsidence or settlement of the jetties was in no place more than a few inches. Whereas, when the work began, the depth of water on the bar at the entrance to the Harbour was only 12 ft., in January 1898, when the work was completed, the depth of water was 30 ft. at mean low-tide, capable of floating the largest freight vessels in the world at that time when loaded. The jetty cost nearly $7,000,000 U.S. Cy. (£1,400,000) to complete, which was $475,000 less than the estimated cost,

and in 4 years the saving in reduced transportation charges was more than $10,000,000, and this in one State of the Union alone.

Galveston occupied the position of fourteenth in importance when work was inaugurated. It is to-day the second port of America, exceeded only by New York in the value of its imports and exports.

The disaster which overtook Galveston in 1900, when a tidal wave destroyed the greater part of the city, and swept over the whole harbour, left this great mass of rock work intact without damage. A greater tribute to the solidity of the construction-work could not possibly be paid, and it was no doubt this, among other factors, which induced the Mexican Government to award the contract for the Manzanillo harbour to the same successful engineer.

The most important and expensive part of the Manzanillo construction has been the breakwater and sea-walls. I believe I am correct in stating that the Manzanillo breakwater is the heaviest that has ever been built, exceeding in both height and width the proportions of the great sea-walls at Plymouth and Cherbourg. No less than 1,500,000 tons of blue granite from the Colomo quarries, which are, fortunately, close by, were employed, the greater portion being sunk for the foundations of the breakwater. A glance at the plan of Manzanillo Harbour, which I give elsewhere, will show the exact formation of the breakwater and sea-walls. This wall extends a distance of 600 metres into water 60 ft. deep, having a width at bottom of 300 ft., and at the top of 25 ft., while the cement crown is 16 ft. thick. It is unnecessary to point out how costly such a work as this would be anywhere; but at Manzanillo, where cement costs 45s. ($9 U.S.A.) per barrel, laid down at the port, and labour is both expensive and unskilled, the cost of the undertaking was enormously increased. Stones of random size, from 2,500 to 3,000 kilograms form the foundation of the breakwater, and these, when quarried, were conveyed on railroad flat cars to the brink of the sea and there allowed to fall, the travelling steel-crane in use being capable of handling 50-ton blocks at a time. On the seaward side, the breakwater is protected by huge blocks of granite, weighing 30 tons each; while on the inner

side, the blocks weigh from 3 to 15 tons, and those destined for the lower slope from 10 to 25 tons each.

Four years were required to bring the work on the breakwater to a point where the crown of cement concrete could be put in place. For this the Government engineers passed very stringent rules, and every portion of the work, as well as all the material used, had to pass their closest test. As in the case of the Galveston jetties to which I have called attention, the sea-slope of the surface of the breakwater at Manzanillo, covered with its granite coating, presents a resisting obstruction to the waves, which slide over the masonry mass of the breakwater during the prevalence of heavy storms and high seas, and expend the energy of their impact obliquely, displacing no materials, the great weight of the blocks and the solidity of the surface rebutting the immense force of the seas.

Manzanillo Harbour covers about 160 acres, and is one of the most secure and convenient for shipping to be found in the world. Here a hundred sea-going vessels may ride at anchor with the most perfect safety. From the inner end of the breakwater, a sea-wall, or, as it is called in Spanish, "malecon," has been built out for a distance of 2 kilometres along the line of beach. Here, also, will be constructed the splendid range of wharves which the Mexican Government will build and equip, and which will have a total frontage of 5 kilometres. This sea-wall, like the breakwater, is of the most solid construction, being of blue granite, and rising 3 metres above mean tide. At the back of the wall the space is filled in with immense stones. In addition to these two walls the contractor was called upon to dredge the anchorage grounds and the western part of the harbour to a depth of $8\frac{1}{2}$ metres below mean tide, which depth will probably be increased to 12 metres, or 40 ft.

The construction of a coaling station at Manzanillo is in contemplation, to include docks in which the largest merchant ships and war vessels can come alongside. They will be equipped with modern electric appliances for loading and unloading. This proposition has been in progress for about three years, and had just matured at the time when I left Mexico. The value of this coaling station is generally recog-

THE PORT OF MANZANILLO.—The Breakwater, showing 100 ton steel crane at work.

DATE TAKEN

Four Weeks Book
Saint Paul Public Library

THREE WEEKS BOOK

232016
6-2/92
F 1208
M3
v.1

St. Paul Public Library

Saint
Paul
Public
Library